





# AGAINST THE GODS

BOOK 12

*Mars Gravity*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**Against the Gods**

(逆天邪神)

by

**Mars Gravity**

(火星引力)

# **Synopsis**

---

Wielding the sky poison pearl,  
Receiving the blood of an evil god,  
Cultivating the strength to oppose heaven,  
A lord overlooking the world!

# **Copyright**

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, Scrya, SummerRain, Dnton, crushanapple, Niles, gorold @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1201 - Battle of Souls

---

Apparently, Shui Meiyin had already expected Yun Che to charge. A blue profound image immediately emerged before her and formed a small-scale profound formation that was shining with aqua blue light.

BANG!!

Yun Che's profound energy surged ahead like waves as he tried to suppress his opponent, and the sound produced by the blast of aura was quite heavy too. However, he was unable to suppress Shui Meiyin. He saw her figure slowly disappearing after a flash of the blue light from the profound formation.

Next, her aura came from quite a distant place high above in the sky.

“‘Illusory Butterfly Dance’... Just as expected of a top level movement art that even Shui Yingyue failed to cultivate successfully. It is indeed extraordinary.”

Yun Che praised her skill in his heart. Judging from how Shui Meiyin was so easily able to escape from his suppression, and even instantly broke free from his aura that was locked onto her, her “Illusory Butterfly Dance” was absolutely not inferior to the Moon Splitting Cascade—Of course, it was only comparable to a Moon Splitting Cascade that had not reached the realm of great perfection.

Yun Che quickly locked his aura onto Shui Meiyin once again, but Shui Meiyin had begun her counterattack at this time. As she waved her little hand, “Illusory Mental Butterfly Language” radiated with blue light. A water curtain instantly spread all over the sky before turning over and falling down.

Ice attribute profound arts were derived from the water attribute, but they were overall better than pure water attribute

profound arts with respect to offense, control, and defense. The only demerit of using such an art was the difficulty in executing it. Therefore, ninety percent of the profound practitioners who were proficient in water attribute arts used ice attribute profound arts, while only an extremely low number of people practiced pure water attribute arts.

The main profound art of the Glazed Light Realm, “Billowing Star Bestowal” was also a pure water attribute profound art. However, considering that such a profound art was the main art of one of the three strongest star realms below the king realms, it was easily understandable that it was absolutely impossible for it to be compared with ordinary water attribute profound arts.

But, no matter whether it was an ice attribute or a water attribute profound art, it posed no threat at all to Yun Che who had Water Spirit Evil Body!

Besides, although the water curtain might seem huge, it didn’t have the slightest bit of deterrent force. Yun Che leapt up as he casually swung his sword. Right after, a tearing sound was heard as the water curtain, that had covered the whole sky, was torn open as easily as a cotton or silk cloth, and revealed the azure sky that had been hidden by it for a short while... However, another water curtain suddenly descended upon him before he could even catch sight of Shui Meiyin’s figure and blocked his field of vision again.

It was also at this moment that Shui Meiyin’s aura disappeared all of a sudden.

Yun Che was taken aback. He was about to tear open the water curtain again when he suddenly raised his brows.

Something’s odd!!

Yun Che suddenly came to a stop as his figure stood still in midair, his profound energy drifting around his body. He then slowly closed both of his eyes and his consciousness swiftly submerged inside the sea of his mind.

It was actually quite dangerous to have one's consciousness submerge during a fight on the Conferred God Stage. However, Yun Che not only submerged his consciousness, he even submerged as much as eighty percent of it within the sea of his mind, only leaving twenty percent to respond to the outside world. There was no doubt that he was full of openings at this moment.

There were stars twinkling in the space inside his soul. The whole place was quiet and nothing unusual could be noticed. But Yun Che didn't show any signs of withdrawing his consciousness. Instead, he focused his mind as golden rays of light flashed all of a sudden. The Golden Crow Divine Soul transformed into a huge divine image of the Golden Crow, craned its neck, and let out a long cry, which immediately turned Yun Che's soul world into a sea of fire.

In an instant, countless small, exquisite and agile black butterflies became visible amidst the firelight, and then, they got quickly burned and annihilated as they dispersed away in all directions.

These "black butterflies" had already entered his mind some time ago, and were completely undetectable until he unleashed the power of the Golden Crow Divine Soul!

"Oh my!"

A girl's clear and melodious cry of surprise resounded inside the sea of fire.

"Big Brother, you're so awesome! I didn't expect you to discover them so soon!"

"No, actually, I didn't really discover them," Yun Che said slowly. "It's just that you made a little careless mistake when you used your 'enchantment.' The color of the sky here in Eternal Heaven Realm is pale white, but the sky I saw just now looked a bit azure. It was then that I realized that I had fallen under your 'enchantment' at some point in time!"

“Eh? Is that so...?” the girl talked to herself in a low voice.

Yun Che had spoken in a very calm voice, but he was in fact feeling inwardly nervous. He raised his vigilance to the limit as a sense of crisis rushed through the depths of his consciousness..

He had personally witnessed Meng Duanxi suffering a crushing defeat under the influence of Shui Meiyin’s soul power. He had no idea that he had fallen into Shui Meiyin’s charm until the moment of his defeat. Although he was amazed upon seeing the extraordinary power of her soul, he had absolute confidence that he wouldn’t end up in as miserable state as Meng Duanxi given his strong mental power. At the least, he would not fall into her enchantment without even being aware of it.

But at this moment, he suddenly realized how terrifying Shui Meiyin’s soul power was.

When they were fighting, he had made sure to be as alert as possible, so that he could fully ward off her incoming soul attacks, and even launch a counterattack if possible.

But just now, if he hadn’t submerged his consciousness inside his mind, he would have been completely unable to sense that the world inside his mind had been invaded.

It was still fine if his mind was invaded when he was totally unprepared against the invasion, but the scary thing was that he was clearly prepared to deal with any and all mind invasions...

Could it be that her soul power could actually ignore the defense of the soul and enter the soul world without any kind of restriction!?

“Hee, Big Brother, you’ve guessed it!”

While Yun Che was bewildered, a light laugh suddenly resounded inside the world of his mind, “My soul has a strange name, ‘Divine Stainless Soul.’ Daddy said that it was born after being tainted by the primordial power. It is the purest soul inside the Primal Chaos

and has a certain level of affinity with all non-evil souls. Therefore, it can very easily invade others' soul worlds."

"Big Brother's soul is really, really strong, but was still invaded so easily by me. This shows that Big Brother actually possesses a very pure soul!"

Divine... Stainless Soul!?

Was it also born from the most primitive 'primordial energy' just like the "Divine Stainless Body" that Mu Xuanyin had mentioned before!?

"Pure? Heh... My soul doesn't deserve this word." Having finished his words, he was startled all of a sudden. Soon after, his soul voice lowered, "You... can 'see' my thoughts?"

"Hehehe!" the girl again laughed beautifully. "It's because I'm right now inside your soul world!"

"..." How fearsome it was for someone to know what you were thinking at any time? If things went on like this, she would very likely be able to invade his memories too.

[Note: The 'soul world' is the world inside the soul, and the 'mind world' is the world inside the mind. Furthermore, apparently the soul resides inside the mind.]

Yun Che's mind world grew tense once again, as he said in a heavy voice, "All right... In that case... I will first drive you out of my mind!!"

BOOM BOOM!!

Flames exploded inside Yun Che's mind world as a sky-shocking phoenix cry resounded. Every strand of Yun Che's mental power transformed into exploding Golden Crow flames, which made his whole mind world turn completely into a sea of fire.

The Golden Crow Divine Soul seemed as fierce as Golden Crow divine flames as it burned and annihilated all foreign things within

the mind world, without exception.

But there were countless black butterflies dancing gracefully in the midst of the sea of fire that extended throughout the area. As they burned, one by one, and were exterminated inside the sea of fire, more and more new butterflies entered to replace them. Not only did the black butterflies not get fully exterminated by the blazing golden flame, their numbers grew instead as they gradually flew towards the even deeper soul world.

Yun Che stirred his thoughts at once. In a split second, a change happened in the sea of fire. The flames burning everywhere suddenly transformed into countless swiftly flying butterflies, that were made of flames, and rushed in the direction of the black butterflies as they burned fiercely.

He had used Red Butterfly Domain, the strongest killing move of the Golden Crow's soul power. Back then, Yun Che had solely relied on "Red Butterfly Domain" to annoy the hell out of the enormous Black Soul Divine Sect. It made each and every person of the sect anxious as they trembled with fear.

"Wow! Big Brother, your soul power can actually materialize into such beautiful butterflies. So awesome!"

Yun Che accumulated his entire soul power and his mind grew tense, but Shui Meiyin's carefree, tender and clear sound came from within his soul world. Her voice sounded joyous as if she had seen something nice, without the slightest sign of nervousness or cautiousness that one would show during a battle between souls.

She was evidently quite relaxed!

The soul power of Red Butterfly Domain was extremely domineering. Once it was unleashed, it could easily burn and destroy the mind of a divine way profound practitioner in an instant. But the butterflies made of flames were unable to burn and annihilate the black butterflies immediately. They were in a tangle with their targets for a short time, and Yun Che's soul world

sometimes brightened and other times darkened as the groups of butterflies danced around disorderly.

It was bizarrely quiet on the Conferred God Stage. Yun Che was standing still in midair with his eyes closed, without budging an inch. Shui Meiyin was less than thirty steps away behind him. She had her starry eyes narrowed as she also stayed completely still.

“They are... fiercely competing using their mental powers?”

“Meiyin has the Divine Stainless Soul, so if someone forcibly fights against it with their mental power...” Shui Yingyue had an unconcerned look in her beautiful eyes, as if she already knew the outcome. “Even Luo Changsheng is absolutely not her opponent when it comes to a fight between souls, so there is no doubt that Yun Che will lose for sure!”

The Glazed Light Realm King also nodded his head slightly. Shui Meiyin was born with a variant soul and no one knew better than him, her father, about how terrifying her mental power was. Even if Yun Che discovered that his soul had been invaded, he should still try to win against her using his absolutely superior battle power. It was extremely unwise of him to dare to have a frontal confrontation with her using his soul power!

The mighty force of the Golden Crow was constantly emitting from Yun Che. It would sometimes grow strong, other times weak, making it apparent that he was utilizing the Golden Crow Divine Soul. Soon after, an ice-cold coercion suddenly added to the mighty force of the Golden Crow. Yun Che had actually unleashed the Ice Phoenix Divine Soul too.

Having to use two divine souls at the same time caused Yun Che’s body to tremble faintly.

On the other hand, Shui Meiyin’s eyes were slightly narrowed as the hem of her skirt fluttered in the wind. She looked calm and quiet as if she was dreaming, and it was totally impossible to tell whether she was really using her soul power.

Inside Yun Che's soul world, red butterflies danced around as the Ice Phoenix let out a long cry. A blue light and flame butterflies blocked and exterminated the black butterflies that were invading from some unknown place. But as if there was no end to the black butterflies, their numbers didn't decrease all this time, no matter how Yun Che resisted them.

I don't believe that a little girl like you who has yet to wean, can have a tougher mental power than me—Yun Che let out a low roar in his heart as his mental power surged even more fiercely.

"Hmph! You are a little girl who has yet to wean! Let me show you how awesome I am!"

A dissatisfied snort of the girl resounded as soon as the thought crossed Yun Che's mind, and she immediately launched her "revenge" attack too. The black butterflies dancing about began to shine with faint pitch-black light, as a far greater oppressive feeling than before suddenly emitted from them and darkened the glow of the Golden Crow Divine Soul and the Ice Phoenix Divine Soul at the same time.

"...!?" Yun Che was frightened in his heart again... Don't tell me that she had still not used her full power!?

The black butterflies lightly flew across the place and destroyed the flame butterflies at a fast speed. They had invaded nearly thirty percent of the space inside Yun Che's soul in less than ten odd breaths' time. Furthermore, they were occupying more and more area, bit by bit. The soul world began to shake due to the unrest caused by them, and the shaking grew increasingly stronger with time.

It was at this time that all the black butterflies flew away in all directions all of a sudden, and disappeared without a trace in a blink of an eye. As the black butterflies dispersed, an unrealistically beautiful picture scroll speared before Yun Che's eyes.

He saw high and towering mountains, faintly discernible clouds and mist, the vast firmament, stars and moons existing together on the picture scroll. In the midst of the boundless heaven and earth, the feeling of being a nobody rose of itself within him. Gradually, the high mountains as well as clouds and mist moved away into the distance, and there seemed to be no end to the firmament, which made him feel as if his existence was becoming more and more insignificant... even more insignificant... insignificant like a stone... insignificant like dust... so insignificant, as if he almost didn't exist...

This is...

Yun Che was deeply shocked. His was rapidly losing the feeling of existence and he had no way to stop it. He was very clear that his soul would have been completely invaded when he completely lost the feeling of existence. At that time, he would be under Shui Meiyin's control, and she could do whatever she wanted to him.

He immediately began to struggle, but it was all to no avail no matter how hard he tried. It was such a fearsome feeling, as if he was a boat that was vainly trying to prevent itself from capsizing in the ocean. With the passage of time, even the existence of the Golden Crow Divine Soul and the Ice Phoenix Divine Soul also grew weaker to such an extent that they were almost undetectable.

How... How is this possible!?

I have so many kinds of divine souls, and my mental power far exceeds an ordinary person, so how can I be so simply and thoroughly suppressed that I'm totally helpless against her...? She is clearly just a fifteen year old girl!

The more he struggled, the weaker his existence felt. His consciousness was becoming cloudy at an absolutely fearsome speed.

I can't let this go on... It seems that I have to unleash the dragon soul! Otherwise...

“Eh? Dragon soul? You also have a dragon soul?”

Shui Meiyin’s light cry of surprise resounded in his mind.

Yun Che not only had a dragon soul, it was also extremely special. It was the sole dragon god soul in the Primal Chaos! This thing was one of his most powerful life-saving cards, so unless he was completely out of options, he would certainly not use the dragon soul while everyone was looking at the Conferred God Stage.

However, Shui Meiyin’s soul power was countless times more fearsome than his expectations. If he didn’t use the dragon soul now, he would definitely face a miserable defeat.

When Yun Che was about to unleash the dragon soul with all his might, a thought suddenly crossed his mind... Wait a minute! She can see my thoughts whenever she wants...

Hmm...

Hmm?

Hmm!!

Yun Che completely gave up on resisting with his mental power all of a sudden, allowing Shui Meiyin’s soul power to invade his mind without any restraint. At this time, a gorgeous scene appeared inside his mind:

Illusory Demon Realm, Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

Inside the barrier set up by the Golden Crow’s soul, the beautiful clothes of the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue’er were lying completely torn on the ground, and they didn’t have a single thing on their bodies as they tightly entwined themselves around Yun Che. Sometimes Little Demon Empress would ride him, other times Feng Xue’er would. Sometimes Yun Che would make them get on each other as he did them, other times they would bury their heads in his crotch at the same time... The two perfect jade-like bodies, that seemed to shine like stars or moons, were doing

the most obscene things in this world with Yun Che.

BANG!!

Yun Che's soul world violently shook, after which he heard the highest-pitched girl's scream of his life.

"Ah~~~~~~"

# Chapter 1202: The Four Conferred God Children

---

When the young girl cried out, the merciless soul pressure that had been stripping Yun Che's of his sense of existence also dissipated suddenly like a burst dam. Spirit abruptly returned to Yun Che's eyes as the Golden Crow Divine Soul and Ice Phoenix Divine Soul broke out of their forced slumber in unison. The infinitely vast space of his soul world began glowing with brilliant gold and blue once more...

“You... y-y-you...”

Although Shui Meiyin was young, she possessed a transcendent Divine Stainless Soul. This meant that she was born with a sense of superiority and nobility that came naturally to her. That was why she could act and smile confidently before the strongest experts of the Eastern Divine Region unlike other young profound practitioners.

However, the young girl sounded absolutely panicked right now. Not a bit of calmness was left in her voice.

Although she had a special soul that allowed her to look down on all living things, she was a completely blank paper when it came to her “experience” in the ways of men and women. In this regard, she was at least ten thousand Shui Yingyues behind Yun Che.

Even more treacherous were the scenes Yun Che had specifically chosen to recall. Anyone, be it Shui Meiyin's mother or a prostitute who had countless sexual experiences in their lives, would've turned red with embarrassment if they were in Shui Meiyin's position, much less a pure fifteen year old young girl! Even better, Shui Meiyin's consciousness was inside Yun Che's soul space right now, which meant that she had a near perfect “view” and “sensation” of his dirty thoughts...

One might say that it was a huge blow to her soul to say the least.

After Shui Meiyin's soul energy crumbled on its own, Yun Che instantly counterattacked and dispelled the layers of pressure in the blink of an eye.

"You... you... how could you... you... you bad person!!"

The young girl's words were shaky, nonsensical, and panicky to the point where she was on the brink of tears.

"Hmm? What are you saying? What did I do?" Yun Che replied innocently, "I was just recalling scenes of me and my wives... loving each other, that's all. Is there anything wrong with that? Ah? Oh no, don't tell me you peeped on those memories too? You're not one of those bad girls, are you?"

Shui Meiyin's soul was practically shaking after Yun Che had blasphemed her soul, and then dumped the blame on her. "You... you... you are the bad person! You are a bad person! Y-you... I'm telling my sister about this... Nn... I'm really angry now!!"

Shui Meiyin forced herself to concentrate and stopped her soul energy from collapsing in just a short time, filling Yun Che's entire soul space with tremendous pressure once more. This time though, a delicate figure slowly appeared before Yun Che. It was none other than Shui Meiyin herself... somehow, she was able to manifest herself in Yun Che's soul space.

A sea of black butterflies flew behind her, filling up more than half of Yun Che's soul space. Although the dancing insects looked ephemerally beautiful and enigmatic, Yun Che actually felt like the sky was about to collapse on him. His heart and soul froze for just an instant. The pressure was so powerful, so terrible, that Yun Che was almost certain that his consciousness would be completely crushed if it was allowed to fall on him.

Obviously, Shui Meiyin had gotten angry.

She had never been blasphemed in her life, much less in such a

shameless and intimate way.

Black butterflies filled the sky. The ice phoenix and golden crow's soul images quickly turned pale and colorless once more.

Shui Meiyin's soul energy definitely far exceeded his expectations. He had always been confident in his mental strength, but the reality was that Shui Meiyin had wiped the floor with him, especially when she had started going all out. Even struggling had become a near impossibility.

If she was this powerful at this age... he literally couldn't imagine what she might become in the future.

Unfortunately for Shui Meiyin, she was just too young. Yun Che knew her greatest weakness now.

Yun Che didn't put up any resistance despite facing the full power and fury of Shui Meiyin. Just as the young girl cried out, and the black butterflies shone black, the instant the soul energy came crashing down on Yun Che, a girl suddenly appeared in his mind.

She was a young girl wearing a black dress with black butterflies sewn to her slender waist. She had pupils as dark as the night, the countenance of an angel, and a purity that was comparable to that to a spirit. It was none other than Shui Meiyin herself.

The girl was standing there doing nothing, when a Yun Che suddenly appeared out of nowhere and pushed her down on the ground. He then tore apart her clothes mercilessly, and revealed a delicate and pitiable snow white body.

The entire soul space shuddered, and the skyful of black butterflies suddenly froze in their tracks. The real Shui Meiyin's pupils instantly widened. "Ah... you..."

She was just about to shout angrily at Yun Che when her voice suddenly died. Then, a scream several times longer and more frightened than the one before burst out of her throat.

In that scene, Yun Che had lifted her all too delicate body into the air, locked her in an incredibly embarrassing position and rammed his waist straight against hers... before she could recover from her shock, Yun Che had turned her around into an even more embarrassing pose before ravishing her from behind.

“Ah... Ah... Waaaaaaaaaaaaahhh!!!”

The young girl’s cries filled every corner of the soul world. The glowing black butterflies fell into confusion before they started crumbling in droves.

Not only was Yun Che’s method shameless beyond compare, the timing of his execution was also incredibly treacherous... He had chosen the exact moment Shui Meiyin unleashed her full power to play the scene in his head. As a result, Shui Meiyin’s soul attack hadn’t just crumbled, it had backlashed harshly against her soul too.

At the same time, Yun Che summoned all of his soul energy and threw it against her. The Golden Crow and Ice Phoenix divine souls exploded at the same time and filled the entire soul space with fire and ice.

Shui Meiyin had lost control completely, and Yun Che had seized the opportunity to counter attack with his full power. As a result, Yun Che successfully overturned what should’ve been a completely one-sided victory, as Shui Meiyin’s soul figure turned blurry due to the backlash, before vanishing entirely.

On the Conferred God Stage, Yun Che suddenly opened his eyes and unleashed his profound energy. He pounced towards Shui Meiyin like a meteor and trapped her inside profound energy right away.

The consequence of a soul rebound was far worse than a profound energy rebound of the same level. If the rebound was severe, it might even deal irreversible damage to a one’s soul. Therefore, Shui Meiyin had no way to accumulate profound

energy while her soul was in chaos. By the time she let out her scream and fell heavily on her butt, Yun Che had already completely sealed her in profound energy from head to toe.

It looked like Yun Che had suppressed Shui Meiyin with profound energy easily, but in reality he was letting out a long sigh of relief in his head.

The abrupt change caught everyone off guard. Loud exclamations kept bursting from the spectator stands.

“What?” Shui Yingyue shot to her feet immediately. Disbelief was clearly etched on her face.

The two of them had fought soul to soul, and... Yun Che was the one who won the battle?

Yun Che and Shui Meiyin’s soul battle had lasted quite a long time, but no one had tried to check what was going on inside with their soul energy. It was because a forceful soul probe was bound to cause interference to both parties’ souls, and since this was the Conferred God Battle such an action was absolutely not allowed.

Since no one could see what was going on inside the soul world, no one knew what kind of “terrible” battle Yun Che and Shui Meiyin had gone through. They only knew that Yun Che had unleashed both the Golden Crow Divine Soul and Ice Phoenix Divine Soul at the same time, although they sensed nothing from Shui Meiyin because her soul energy was absolutely untraceable.

Yun Che had Shui Meiyin completely under his profound energy’s control. Anyone could see that he could take her life easily if he exerted even a bit of force. The battle, was decided.

Yun Che said unhurriedly, “You’ve lost. Now surr... Um?”

Yun Che’s voice trailed off unnaturally. Even his eyes had become frozen for a second.

Shui Meiyin was sitting absentmindedly on the floor and staring at him with misty eyes. A bright pink color had crawled all the way

from her perfect countenance down to her neck. Somehow, the blend of color and expression granted her a seductive, irresistible quality that could thrum the heartstrings and blood of every man. It was a charm that absolutely shouldn't belong to someone her age.

Gradually, Shui Meiyin's eyes turned red and watery.

“...” Yun Che’s face was as thick as a city wall, but even he couldn’t help but avert his gaze and speak weakly, “Cough, I er... as you know there’s a saying called ‘all fair’s in war’, so that just now was a er... common tactic. Please don’t get mad okay.”

Yun Che lowered his voice to the point where only Shui Meiyin could hear him, and every word he said was suffused with guilt. It was to the point where he began withdrawing his profound energy from Shui Meiyin without realizing it.

Not only was it no “common” tactic, it was absolutely despicable and extremely shameless, especially because his opponent was only half an adult. Yun Che hadn’t just blasphemed her soul in the soul space, he had practically raped her right before her own eyes.

“...” Shui Meiyin bit her lips as water threatened to drown her eyes completely. Finally, they condensed into two translucent tear droplets.

“I’ll... never... forgive you!!”

Shui Meiyin suddenly turned around after the cry and struggled free from Yun Che’s profound energy suppression. As she got up and flew into the air, the two tear droplets finally broke free from her eyes and landed soundlessly on the Conferred God Stage and Yun Che’s heart and soul.

Yun Che, “...”

Shui Meiyin flew out of the Conferred God Stage in the blink of an eye, but she didn’t slow down, return to the Glazed Light Realm’s seating or even greet her father and sister. She just flew

far away into the distance.

“Meiyin!” The Glazed Light Realm King stood up with clear worry on his face. Beside him, Shui Yingyue’s had already taken off in a blue light and chased after Shui Meiyin. Before she left, Yun Che could clearly sense her steely gaze drilling into his body. It was immediately followed by everyone else in the Glazed Light Realm’s seating area, including the Glazed Light Realm King himself.

He could sense puzzlement, hostility... and anger from their eyes.

Earlier, he hadn’t had a moment to think about the consequences because he was pushed to the brink by Shui Meiyin. It was only now that he finally realized the severity of the problem at hand.

Shui Meiyin was no ordinary person. She was the beloved daughter of the Glazed Light Realm King, an unprecedented genius in the entire history of the Eastern Divine Region, and an unparalleled proud daughter of the heavens that the Eternal Heaven Realm King himself had tried to recruit as a disciple... then was rejected by.

It showed just how precious Shui Meiyin was to the Glazed Light Realm.

If they ever learned how exactly he had beaten Shui Meiyin... the entire Glazed Light Realm would eat him alive!

Forget the Glazed Light Realm, the Glazed Light Realm King himself would eat him alive!

Yun Che became drenched in cold sweat the moment he thought of this.

She probably wouldn’t tell anyone else about it... would she?

Yun Che prayed hard in his head. If she told the truth... he had already offended the Holy Eaves Realm earlier in order to vent his frustrations. If he had to deal with the Glazed Light Realm too then he might as well run away from the Eastern Divine Region this

second!

Even Honorable Qu Hui was stunned for a very long time before he finally returned back to earth. He hurriedly declared, “Shui Meiyin has gone out of bounds. Her climb to the top of the Conferred God Battle stops here.”

“Yun Che wins. He’ll be fighting in the seventh battle of the Losers Group three days from now!”

Both of today’s battles had ended really quickly. The end result of Meng Duanxi and Jun Xilei’s battle surprised no one, but Yun Che and Shui Meiyin’s battle was definitely a shocker. Shui Meiyin’s abnormal reactions also made them certain that something strange had happened while they were doing battle in the soul world.

Enduring the cold, murderous gaze of the Glazed Light Realm’s crowd, Yun Che walked down the Conferred God Stage and returned to his seat. The moment he sat down, Mu Bingyun asked, “What happened?”

“Er...” Yun Che put on a straight face and said, “It’s nothing. Shui Meiyin’s soul energy is shockingly powerful, and I was nearly defeated by her. However, thanks to her ‘inexperience’, I was barely able to beat her using a ‘little trick’. I... think she got angry because of it.”

Mu Bingyun knew Yun Che well enough to know that he was a man who hid his emotions well. However, his voice obviously lacked strength when he told her his answer. Whatever he did, it obviously wasn’t just a ‘little trick’.

She was about to probe deeper when Huo Poyun’s barely controlled shout came from afar. “Brother Yun! You... You’re just too amazing! Top four! You’re now one of the Conferred God Children, a new member of the Four God Children of the Eastern Divine Region!”

After Yun Che had defeated Shui Meiyin, the Four God Children

of the Conferred God Battle were born. They were Luo Changsheng and Shui Yingyue from the winner group, and Jun Xilei and Yun Che from the loser group.

Luo Changsheng, Shui Yingyue, and Jun Xilei were “God Children of the Eastern Divine Region” from the start. However, Yun Che had joined their ranks by replacing Lu Lengchuan. Since he had joined them by defeating one of their members on the Conferred God Stage, where countless profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region had borne witness, his new status was acknowledged and solidified faster than expected.

Yun Che hailed from a middle star realm, and his profound energy was only at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Technically speaking, the gap between his power and the three God Children’s power was like heaven and earth. However, Yun Che had undoubtedly created miracle after miracle on the Conferred God Stage again and again, turning everyone’s common sense upside down and defeating opponents that should’ve been impossible for him to defeat. At this point, no one could question his right. On the contrary, the moment he was officially recognized as a member of the Four God Children, he was cheered by everyone from the stands and even those watching through the star tablets. The shouts among those of lower star realms and middle star realms were especially loud.

This was the first time someone from a middle star realm had trod on the heads of countless upper star realm cultivators and become one of the absolute best of the best. The shock and sensation Yun Che stirred on the Conferred God Stage far exceeded any one of the three God Children.

The cheers from the Snow Song Realm and Flame God Realm were so great that even the blue sky was shaking slightly in response.

According to the Voice of Eternal Heaven, supreme glory wasn’t the only thing Yun Che would get for becoming a Conferred God

Child. The four great king realms would give each of them a special reward as well. However, no one knew what this special reward would be just yet.

There were no additional ranking battles, the Eternal Heaven Realm would be the judge of that. For example, Eternal Heaven Realm would decide between Shui Meiyin and Meng Duanxi who was fifth or sixth place according to their overall strength and performance. The same went for Lu Lengchuan, Huo Poyun, and the others as well.

The next few battles to come were still displayed on the screen even though everyone already knew about them:

Conferred God Group Final Match (Tomorrow):

Holy Eaves Realm 【Luo Changsheng】 (Tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm) versus Glazed Light Realm 【Shui Yingyue】 (Tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm)

Loser Group Seventh Battle (Three Days Later):

Jasper Heart Sword Pavilion 【Jun Xilei】 (Tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm) versus Snow Song Realm 【Yun Che】 (Eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm)

Both battles had yet begun, but they had already imprinted themselves deep into everyone's hearts.

Luo Changsheng was certain to beat Shui Yingyue because Jun Xilei was no match for Luo Changsheng, and Shui Yingyue was about as strong as Jun Xilei. Naturally, it would be almost impossible for her to beat Luo Changsheng.

As for the battle between Jun Xilei and Yun Che... it was true that Yun Che had shown them many miracles and pleasant surprises again and again, but he had also exposed his absolute limit during his battle against Lu Lengchuan. Although he ultimately managed to beat Lu Lengchuan, it was a hard won victory. But Jun Xilei was far stronger than Lu Lengchuan.

That was why no one actually thought that he could beat Jun Xilei even though there were countless people who were cheering for him.

Naturally, the final battle of the Losers Group should be between Jun Xilei and Shui Yingyue.

# Chapter 1203: The Secret is Out

---

Yun Che's gaze shifted to a corner. Over there he saw the master-disciple pair of Jun Wuming and Jun Xilei were flying far away into the distance. Jun Xilei had not even bothered to glance at him.

"Let's go," Mu Bingyun said.

Yun Che, however, shook his head in response. He stood up and said to Huo Poyun, "Brother Poyun, there's something I want to talk about with you alone."

Huo Poyun was taken aback. He didn't say anything and simply gave him a light nod.

Yun Che and Huo Poyun flew away from the place, and as soon as they left the Conferred God Stage area, Yun Che immediately said to him, "Brother Poyun, you have always been treated as the future hope of the Flame God Realm from the very beginning, and the people of Golden Crow Sect, in particular, have extremely high expectations for you and highly praise you. But due to the battle yesterday, the glory that you deserved ended up belonging to me. They have become crazy for me, and this craze of theirs far surpass what they feel for you. You must... find it very difficult to accept, right?"

Huo Poyun's body clearly became stiff for a moment. Seeing Yun Che speaking so bluntly, he could only blankly stare at him, without being able to say anything.

Yun Che turned to look straight at him as he said in an incomparably serious manner, "Yesterday, I thought that winning against Lu Lengchuan with the Golden Crow flame would make you regain confidence in it. However, I overlooked a critical point. Doing so would hurt you far more than comfort you... Although it was unintentional, the result is still... I must apologize to you."

"No, no-no!" Huo Poyun promptly waved his hand. He wanted to

force a smile but still failed to do so as he said in a dejected tone, “You haven’t done anything wrong. Rather, you made the Golden Crow flame appear so dazzling for the first time. It is... me who should be apologizing. Not only did I fail to live up to expectations, but I also... felt unnecessary jealousy towards Brother Yun...”

Having finished his words, Huo Poyun lowered his head.

“Jealousy?” Yun Che said with an indistinct smile. “Brother Poyun, do you truly believe that my Golden Crow flame is stronger than yours?”

“Of course,” Huo Poyun said in a low voice. “Your Golden Crow flame can even defeat Lu Lengchuan. It’s much stronger than mine.”

“No,” Yun Che slightly shook his head. “I’m quite confident if we’re talking about other things, but... when it comes to the Golden Crow flame, I am absolutely far, far inferior to you.”

Huo Poyun was startled upon hearing Yun Che speak in an extremely certain tone.

“Brother Poyun, the Golden Crow bloodline and the Golden Crow Divine Soul you possess, are a complete inheritance that was given to you by Golden Crow Sect’s Golden Crow Soul at the cost of its existence, right?”

Huo Poyun suddenly raised his head. He had a baffled expression as he looked at Yun Che.

Yun Che faintly smiled, “No need to be surprised. Brother Poyun, you must have doubts about me having the Golden Crow bloodline and the Golden Crow Divine Soul. Let me give you a straightforward answer. The world where I was born is only a little planet, but there was a Golden Crow inheritance left behind on it.”

“...So it really... is the case,” Huo Poyun uttered in a low voice, in a daze.

“The Golden Crow’s souls were both soul fragments of the Divine

Beast Golden Crow, and could mentally communicate with each other. Therefore, I knew that the God Realm also had a Golden Crow's soul even before my arrival in this place. In other words, the Golden Crow's soul in your Flame God Realm had not ceased to exist before I came to the God Realm. However, the Flame God Realm no longer had the Golden Crow's soul when I arrived at the God Realm. Then I saw you, who had such an extremely strong Golden Crow bloodline, as well as an abnormally great control over the Golden Crow flame. That's why when we met for the first time in the Snow Song Realm, I had already guessed this point."

Of course, there was also another reason. He had the precedent of Feng Xue'er to go by.

"You..." Huo Poyun was stupefied, and couldn't say anything for a while.

"The Golden Crow bloodline and the Golden Crow Divine Spirit I have are from the Golden Crow's soul in my world. I think that the Golden Crow's soul in your Flame God Realm should have mentioned about the existence of the other soul to you all. As part of inheritance, I obtained a strand of its divine soul, and a total of nine drops of the Golden Crow's origin blood."

"Nine... drops?" Huo Poyun lightly repeated the words, as his eyes were filled with disbelief.

Nine drops of the Golden Crow's blood... and of the origin blood too. It was such a great divine bestowal that the disciples of the Golden Crow Sect would not even dare to dream of it. But, seeing the terrifying burning power of Yun Che's Golden Crow flame... how could he only have nine drops of Golden Crow's divine blood?

"That's right, only nine drops. With respect to both the divine blood and divine soul, I am much weaker than you." Yun Che looked Huo Poyun in the eye. "The might of my burning Golden Crow flame seems so great because I have another special profound art which helps me to control the Golden Crow flame in a much

better way, consequently, optimizing the might of the flame. In other words, given the level of energy I possess right now, I can only unleash the power of nine drops of the Golden Crow's divine blood, and it is impossible for the flame to become any stronger."

"On the other hand... although your control over the Golden Crow flame is far better than others, you are still too young, after all. You have a long way to go before you succeed in digging out the true divine might of the Golden Crow flame. In short, the burning power of my Golden Crow flame has already reached the limit, and you, with the strongest Golden Crow bloodline and the strongest Golden Crow Divine Soul, still have extremely enormous latent potential that anyone would find hard to imagine. Once you have gotten ahold of the true potential hidden within you, my Golden Crow flame will definitely be incomparable to yours at the same energy level... It might even become so strong that it will be impossible to mention them in the same breath."

Huo Poyun, "..."

"Therefore, you don't need to be concerned about it at all. As for you feeling jealous, that is even more unnecessary. It should actually be me being jealous of you. If I had a powerful bloodline like you, why would I need to fight so desperately against Lu Lengchuan? I could have burned him to ashes in no time."

Hearing Yun Che's words, Huo Poyun's bleak eyes brightened a bit. He let out a long sigh to relax himself, before finally saying, while smiling faintly, "Brother Yun, I thank you for comforting me once again."

"I'm not comforting you," Yun Che said with a smile. "It's just that you were subconsciously ignoring the facts. However, although my Golden Crow flame is bound to be inferior to yours in the future, that doesn't mean that my strength will be weaker than you. Brother Poyun, how about we make an arrangement?"

"...What arrangement?"

“You will be sent inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm to cultivate for ‘three thousand years’ once the Conferred God Battle ends. So, how about we have a proper contest between us when you come out of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm?”

Three thousand years was quite a long period of time for people of young generation. An extremely huge number of unforeseen factors could influence them during this time. Not only would their strength undergo transformation, their understanding of things, state of mind, objective of pursuit... and even their natures would change.

His words caused Huo Poyun’s eyes to brighten. These past few days, he had constantly felt as if a mass of blazing flame was burning within his heart. He heavily nodded as he looked at Yun Che, “Brother Yun, I thank you for your words of guidance. I am the successor of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit. Even if I’m too inexperienced right now, I and my Golden Crow flame will absolutely be not weaker than any person in the future.”

“Brother Yun, I may be far, far inferior to you at the moment, but... in three years, I will certainly... I will certainly make you, Master, and the entire Eastern Divine Region see me in a new light!”

“Good!” Yun Che nodded as he brought his brows together. “I’ll be waiting for that day! I’m also going to give my all so as to not be surpassed by you! Therefore, don’t you slack for even a day during these ‘three thousand years!’”

Huo Poyun reached out with his hand and heavily shook hands with Yun Che. He had a faint smile on his face, as if clouds had been pushed aside and fog had dispersed from it. Afterwards, he turned around and flew far away into the distance.

“Phew.” Seeing the departing figure of Huo Poyun, Yun Che sighed and relaxed inwardly, before speaking to himself, “Brother Poyun, best of luck.”

Huo Poyun didn't notice that when Yun Che had mentioned about cultivating for three thousand years inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, he said "you," not "we."

In the God Realm, Huo Poyun was the only person that Yun Che considered a true friend. It was not only due to his nature, there was also another reason for that—he was the last successor of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit.

When he was in the Illusory Demon Realm, he was not only bestowed the divine blood and divine soul of the Golden Crow's soul, he also received a lot of guidance from it. When he was full of despair on the verge of death after being poisoned by Moonflower, it was the Golden Crow's soul that guided Feng Xue'er on how to save his life with the Flame of Nirvana. When the devil origin orb in his possession exploded in succession, it was once again the Golden Crow's soul that forcibly helped him keep his life every time the explosion happened at the cost of reducing its existential energy repeatedly.

In the end, the Golden Crow's soul bestowed the last of its energy to the Little Demon Empress, and then completely vanished.

Yun Che didn't even get the chance to repay all the favors it had done.

That was why he was not only friendly to Huo Poyun, but possessed very special feelings for him. He had always subconsciously wanted to repay the favors the Golden Crow's soul had done for him to Huo Poyun.

Huo Poyun had constantly been suffering mental setbacks for these past two days, and Huo Rulie also didn't have the mood to see him in such a state. It was actually Yun Che who racked his brains to resolve the issue for him.

Compared to the matter of Huo Poyun, the true big issue was the thing he was going to face soon.

Three days later... Jun Xilei!

Lu Lengchuan had confessed with certainty in his voice that there was absolutely an insurmountable difference between his and Jun Xilei's strengths.

The only thing he could rely on right now were the seven Time Wheel Pearls. But, was it really possible for him to greatly lessen such an enormous difference in strength in the short period of seven months?

When he returned to the courtyard, Mu Bingyun was quietly waiting for him. Her first words were, "How are you planning to deal with Jun Xilei?"

"No idea." Yun Che shook his head. "I have seven Time Wheel Pearls in my possession. If I can achieve a great breakthrough in these seven months, I might be able to put up a fight against her... probably."

The entire Eastern Divine Region was in an uproar to see someone from a middle star realm making it into the ranks of the Four Conferred God Children, but there was not the slightest sign of joy or excitement on Mu Bingyun's face. She had an extremely deep and serious look instead. She let out a light sigh, "It seems that it is still not enough for you even after reaching such heights... You're determined to win the battle against Jun Xilei, right?"

"Yes, I am!" Yun Che said in a resolute and decisive tone of voice.

There were still three days before the battle, so Yun Che didn't immediately activate the time wheel barrier to cultivate. Rather, he sat by the pond once again, as he closed his eyes and concentrated his mind to think hard. The period of seven months might seem quite nice to increase his profound strength, but he was very clear about the reality in his heart. It was impossible for him to catch up with Jun Xilei in just seven months, given the huge difference in their strengths.

He had to think of some other method... Was there any way that could increase his strength by a great margin in such a short time? Was there any way that could greatly amplify the might of the Heaven Smiting Sword...?

Time quickly passed by as he pondered over it. Unbeknownst to him, the sky had already started to get dark.

When the curtain of night was about to enshroud the world, Yun Che suddenly raised his head as an unusual firelight flashed in his eyes for an instant. It was at this time that an angrily rebuking voice came from the outside:

“Yun Che, get the hell over here!!”

Right after, a blue light beam shot down from the sky and immediately blew the large gate of the courtyard to pieces.

At this time, there was no doubt that all the people from the Snow Song Realm were alarmed. Mu Bingyun, Mu Huanzhi, and the others instantly came out to face the attacker, but they were dumbfounded when they saw a woman entering their residence with a sword in her hand.

The woman was dressed in blue, she had a fairy-like beauty, and fantastically colorful light was emitting from the sword in her hand.

It was actually Shui Yingyue.

As the eldest daughter of the Glazed Light Realm King and one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, Shui Yingyue had long been famous throughout the Eastern Divine Region. Most believed that she had the same nature as her name; calm and gentle like water, noble and quietly elegant like a moon. She had almost never shown visible changes in her emotions... But in this moment, Shui Yingyue had a chilly look in her eyes, and her snow white face was full of anger. Not only did she have her Jade Rivulet Sword unsheathed, there was also faint killing intent emitting

from it.

Yun Che stood up with a “thud” as his scalp went numb... It’s over. She found out what I did. I’m so f\*cking dead!

# Chapter 1204: Well, This Is Serious

---

“Fairy Yingyue, what... are you trying to say?” Mu Huanzhi asked carefully.

Although Shui Yingyue was technically a junior, she was also the Glazed Light Realm King’s daughter and one of the Four God Children of Eastern Divine Region. In the God Realm alone, her fame and status far exceeded a mere great elder of the Snow Song Realm already.

Shui Yingyue was normally mild tempered, and she had to consider her reputation before taking any actions. It didn’t take a genius to figure out that something big must have happened for her to block Yun Che’s path right here, in Eternal Heaven Realm, in fury.

Shui Yingyue ignored Mu Huanzhi completely and locked her gaze on Yun Che, the Jade Rivulet Sword pointing straight at his glabella. She asked angrily, “Speak! What did you do to my sister, Yun Che!?”

From the elders to the disciples, every Snow Song Realm member had come out of their places to stand with Yun Che. At the same time, they turned to stare at Yun Che in confusion.

However, Yun Che actually calmed down upon hearing Shui Yingyue’s outburst.

Shui Yingyue’s question was “what did you do to my sister?” This meant that she actually had no idea what he did to Shui Meiyin.

Hmm...

One had to remember how thick the skin on Yun Che’s face was. First, he replaced the look of surprise on his face with puzzlement. Then, instead of stepping backwards in fright, he actually took two steps forwards and met Shui Yingyue’s threats politely, asking, “Fairy Yingyue, I don’t quite understand what you mean. I don’t

know your sister, and she's the one who initiated conversation the few times we've spoken with each other. In fact, the only time we've ever come into contact with each other is today's Conferred God Battle... Did something happen to your sister? I honestly have no idea whatsoever. Is there a misunderstanding going on between us?"

"Fairy Yingyue, Yun Che and Princess Meiyin have never come in touch with each other in private. Can we please hear the reason behind your anger?" Mu Bingyun said while stepping forward. Although she wasn't shrouded in any frost energy, in reality a wisp of energy stood between Shui Yingyue and Yun Che. If Shui Yingyue really did lose her mind and attack Yun Che, she would be able to stop it immediately.

Shui Yingyue's aggression instantly weakened by several degrees when Yun Che's honest, sincere, and even innocent-looking eyes met hers, but still she continued in a forceful manner, "Misunderstanding? How dare you claim that it was a misunderstanding at this point!? Meiyin left on her own, shut herself in her room, and has refused to see anyone after battling against you! She hasn't even spoken a word until now... what on earth did you do to her!?"

"I see..." Yun Che looked even more puzzled. "Maybe your sister has... suffered some mental injuries because she lost?"

"Nonsense!" Shui Yingyue's eyebrows furrowed. "Meiyin participated in the Profound God Convention as a way to entertain herself! She doesn't care about winning at all, so there's no way she would let herself get wounded like this!"

She had progressed all the way to top six... while treating the Conferred God Battle as a game...? Every Snow Song Realm disciple who heard this dripped with sweat.

Yun Che frowned slightly before a look of understanding passed across his face. Then, he said calmly, "Your sister possesses the

strongest mental energy I've ever seen. To be honest, it is pure luck that I managed to beat her at all. Our mental battle was intense to say the least, so it's only natural that some mental damage has lingered after the battle. Perhaps this is why your sister's mental state is off right now."

"That's right." Mu Bingyun nodded slightly. "A mental battle is different from a profound energy battle. In the beginning, Princess Meiyin clearly had the upper hand. However, the tides were suddenly overturned in the end. When one side loses a fierce mental battle, they'll almost certainly suffer a massive amount of mental rebound. It seems clear to me that Princess Meiyin's abnormal reaction is due to the mental damage she suffered during the battle. If that is the case, then it is a normal reaction."

"Besides that, Yun Che and Princess Meiyin's battle was fair and witnessed by all. They never engaged in any verbal sparring or physical contact, so I believe that your worries are unfounded."

"Yun Che,..."

Mu Bingyun's explanation caused Shui Yingyue's eyes to change in a flash. Slowly, she lowered the Jade Rivulet Sword and withdrew her anger.

"Perhaps I have allowed my impulses to get to me." Shui Yingyue's tone turned amiable. "Yun Che, I'll trust you... for now."

She then turned toward Mu Bingyun and bowed deeply. "Please forgive Yingyue for her rudeness. When my sister is recovered, and I've ascertained that it has nothing to do with Yun Che, Yingyue will personally pay you a visit and apologize for my transgressions."

In the beginning, Shui Yingyue had obviously allowed her worry and anger to get to her. However, she had also acted courteously and gracefully after she was able to calm down. Mu Bingyun said, "You love your sister deeply, Fairy Yingyue. It's only natural for

you to feel this way, and we are deeply impressed by your love. You don't need to visit us and apologize at all."

Shui Yingyue nodded slightly, and the Jade Rivulet Sword vanished from her hand. She was just about to turn around and leave when a melodious voice suddenly rang from afar, "Sister!"

Yun Che's secret sigh of relief had just exited his nose when the sudden voice caused it to be sucked right back down his throat.

Holy shit! I'm... I'm f\*cking dead this time!

The girl's incredibly melodious voice was an echo beside everyone's ears that refused to fade. A moment later, a delicate girl fell down from the night sky and landed right next to Shui Yingyue.

Shui Meiyin brought about a delightful and spiritual aura. It dissipated everyone's nervousness before they realized it.

"Meiyin? Why... why have you come here?" Shui Yingyue was surprised by her sister's sudden appearance, but when she noticed that Meiyin was all smiles once more—in fact, for some reason she looked even happier than before—she quickly relaxed on the inside.

Yun Che soundlessly took half a step backwards.

"It was all your fault, sister." The tip of Shui Meiyin's nose lifted a little. "Just now, Brother Ninety-nine told me that you stepped away angrily in order to interrogate Big Brother Yun Che, so I had no choice but to rush over. You... you didn't get angry with Big Brother Yun Che and hurt him, did you?"

"... No, I haven't." Shui Yingyue was a little caught off guard.

Yun Che, "?"

"Phew, thank goodness." Shui Meiyin patted her small chest once as if she was sighing in relief. Then, she looked at Mu Bingyun and the Snow Song Realm members and bowed politely. "Hello

everyone, senior, brother and sister from the Snow Song Realm. My sister must've offended you all, hasn't she? Please don't blame her for my mistakes. It's all my fault."

Shui Meiyin's voice was sweet, gentle, and sincere. It was like a sweet stream of spring water passing through everyone's hearts.

Shui Meiyin was like a gift from heaven. No one had the heart to reprimand her even if she did do something terrible, much less an "insignificant" matter like this one. That was why Mu Huanzhi quickly waved his hands smilingly, "It's okay, it's okay. It's just a very minor misunderstanding."

"On the contrary, we are honored to be visited by the Two Beauties of Glazed Light, even though we are your seniors," Mu Tanzhi echoed his sentiment.

The two great elders of the Snow Song Realm were already like this, much less the disciples of the Snow Song Realm. They were so excited, so in awe, by the closeness and presence of the famed goddesses that they nearly couldn't speak. They didn't even dare take half a step forward because they were afraid that it would be blasphemy.

"???" Yun Che was wearing a dumb look on his face: What's going on? Something doesn't feel right about this!

"So, your abnormal reaction from earlier... had nothing to do with Yun Che after all?" Shui Yingyue asked in a much gentler tone. She was even staring at Mu Huanzhi and the others guiltily and apologetically.

"Of course he's related to it!" However, Shui Meiyin's expression suddenly turned serious, and her tone turned heavy, "It's all because he did those... bad things to me! Hmph!"

Yun Che was already feeling scared and guilty when Shui Meiyin showed up. Now, his heart practically skipped a beat... what goes up must come down! He screwed the girl and now he had to pay for

his sins!

Shui Meiyin's words caused everyone's face to change instantly. In this scenario, "bad things" was about as bad it could be. Shui Yingyue's anger had just gone down a moment ago, but now it was sparked into wildfire once more, one that was far bigger and deadlier than the original. Her star-like eyes turned completely cold as she approached Yun Che threateningly, "Yun Che! How... how dare you feign innocence! Speak! What on earth did you do to my sister!"

"Ah!"

Before Yun Che could say anything, Shui Meiyin suddenly let out a cry and stood between Shui Yingyue and him in haste. She even opened her arms wide as if to protect him. "Sis, why are you acting so fierce all of a sudden? You'll scare Big Brother Yun Che like this!"

Yun Che, "?????"

Shui Yingyue was caught off guard for a second. She replied while frowning, "But didn't you say he did some... bad things to you? I can't possibly forgive him for that!"

"Erm, erm..." Shui Meiyin's voice turned soft as she bowed her perfect face slightly. A blush suddenly bloomed across her cheeks... Shui Yingyue was so shocked by the change that she almost thought her eyes were playing tricks on her.

Then, Shui Meiyin looked up and stared straight into Shui Yingyue's eyes. The blush hadn't faded, but her eyes were sparkling like stars. "It's true, I was pretty angry and sad at the time but after I spent a day thinking about it seriously, I finally figured something out. After that, I wasn't angry at all. I was even a little happy."

Yun Che, "???????"

Shui Yingyue's eyebrows furrowed in deep puzzlement. "Meiyin,

what on earth are you talking about? What's going on?"

"I want... I want..." The young girl bit her lips as she struggled for a moment. Then, her eyes grew firm as she turned around, pointed a finger at Yun Che and declared loudly, "I want to marry Big Brother Yun Che!"

Ssst!

Yun Che's body turned weak, and he slipped on his feet. He nearly fell head first into the pond next to him.

W...w...w...what!!??

It was as if the earth had shattered alongside Shui Meiyin's declaration. If everyone from the Snow Song Realm looked dumbstruck, then Shui Yingyue looked like she was struck by thunder. She froze on her feet for a very long time before she finally said in disbelief, "What... what did you say just now?"

Shui Meiyin actually looked a lot more comfortable after she had spoken her wish the first time. She jumped two steps backwards and stood prettily next to Yun Che. Then, her features curled slightly into a smile. "I said, I want to marry Big Brother Yun Che, hehehehe."

Yun Che: "(-□-;)(✧????)(?-?)(○○○)~ ! @#¥%..."

The world instantly turned as silent as death. Nearly everyone was wondering if their eyes had gone haywire. Mu Huanzhi and Mu Tanzhi in particular wore expressions that looked like they had just suffered strokes. They couldn't even spit a word out of their throats until much later.

It was a feat that brought honor to one's ancestors for a middle star realm denizen to marry an upper star realm denizen. But Shui Meiyin... was the daughter of the Glazed Light Realm King and the number one proud daughter of heaven in the entire Eastern Divine Region. Yun Che might have made himself famous, but the status gap between him and Shui Meiyin was still like the status gap

between a loach and a phoenix. If Shui Meiyin were to marry Yun Che...

Well, if a phoenix were to marry a loach... it would definitely be something that shocked the world, and one on a big scale too!

“What... what nonsense are you spouting!?” Shui Yingyue’s brain was demolished right now, and her anxiety only burned stronger when she saw the clear determination in Shui Meiyin’s expression.

“I’m not spouting nonsense. I mean every word I said.” Shui Meiyin only looked more and more determined. She took another step closer to Yun Che, to the point where it looked like they were glued together. “He’s the one I want to marry.”

She turned sideways and looked at a stupefied Yun Che. She said a little embarrassedly, “Big Brother Yun Che, you did those bad things to me, so you’re the only one I can marry now. You must take responsibility and be good to me, you hear?”

Yun Che: “~ ! @# ¥ %.....”

Not only did Shui Meiyin not withdraw her antics, she was acting more and more intimate to Yun Che by the second. Shui Yingyue’s scalp felt numb as her mind fell into disorder. “You... be quiet already! You’ll come back with me right now!”

If Shui Meiyin’s declaration were to spread, it would literally become the joke of the century. At this point teaching Yun Che a lesson was the last thing on her mind. The only thing she wanted to do now was to drag Shui Meiyin away from here.

“I don’t wanna!” But Shui Meiyin rejected her immediately and pressed her head against Yun Che’s arm. She said embarrassedly, “I still have so many things I want to talk to Big Brother Yun Che about.”

Yun Che: “~ ! @# ¥ %.....” (Who am I? Where am I? What am I doing?)

Shui Yingyue: “~ ! @# ¥ %.....”

“Yingyue, Meiyin, what are you two doing here?”

Just when the atmosphere had taken a turn for the strangest, an amiable voice suddenly came from afar. At the same time, a vast and boundless aura descended soundlessly from above, and for a split second Yun Che thought the blue sky was falling on their heads.

“This... this is...” Mu Huanzhi and everyone else’s faces changed drastically into shock.

Shui Meiyin’s eyes lit up and she cried out happily, “Daddy!”

Da... daddy?

Shui Meiyin’s father...

The... the Glazed Light Realm King!?!?

There was a buzz, and Yun Che’s head nearly exploded on the spot. First, it was Shui Yingyue. Then, it was Shui Meiyin. Now... it was the Glazed Light Realm King!! The great realm king of one of the three strongest upper star realms and the man who was inferior only to the four great emperors of the Eastern Divine Region!

Well, this is serious...

# Chapter 1205: Mental Breakdown

---

As Glazed Light Realm King Shui Qianheng slowly walked inside, everyone felt their minds being suppressed by a boundless force, despite the fact that there was no profound energy fluctuations around his body.

There was a youth behind him. He was actually none other than the ninety-ninth young master of the Glazed Light Realm, Shui Yinghen, whom Yun Che had bumped into earlier this day and exchanged a few words with.

What level of an individual was Shui Qianheng? His arrival was absolutely an incomparably huge fright to the people from the Snow Song Realm. It was clearly because of Shui Meiyin that a person of his identity bothered to come at such a place. It was only Shui Meiyin who could make the Glazed Light Realm King, who made the whole Eastern Divine Region shake with his every step, not hesitate to step into the temporary residence of people from a middle star realm.

“Glazed... Glazed Light Realm King, our Snow Song is extremely honored to have you personally visit us. But... have you come here for your daughter?” Mu Huanzhi, who had the highest seniority among the people from the Snow Song Realm, stepped forward to carefully greet the other party.

Shui Qianheng slightly nodded his head in response. His gaze swept around and caught sight of Shui Meiyin intimately standing beside Yun Che, whose body had become taut in this moment, causing a frown to suddenly appear on his face. He again looked at Shui Yingyue, and immediately asked, in a heavy voice with a rarely seen unpleasant expression, “What exactly happened?”

Shui Yingyue suppressed her emotions. She gave a glance at Shui Meiyin before saying a scolding tone, “Meiyin, even royal father has personally come because he was worried about you. Come back

with us right now!"

"Daddy, I'm all right." Shui Meiyin smiled beautifully. "I didn't pay attention to you all earlier because I was very seriously thinking about a matter. Oh, that's right. Daddy, Ninety-ninth Brother, there is something I want to tell you. I have already decided that..."

"Meiyin!" Shui Yingyue was greatly alarmed, but Shui Meiyin didn't care at all about her intention to stop her from speaking any further. She continued while only thinking of herself, "I want to marry Big Brother Yun Che."

Bam!

Shui Yinghen's body swayed all of a sudden and his head crashed into Shui Qianheng's back.

Shui Qianheng was taken aback. He instantly widened his eyes a bit, "What did you say?"

"Royal father!" Shui Yingyue said in an urgent voice. "Meiyin is only playing around..."

"I'm not playing around!" Shui Meiyin immediately corrected her. She said with a solemn face, "I've made this decision after thinking it over very seriously!"

Mu Huanzhi drew back in fear, and the others also moved backwards carefully, not daring to exhale. Everyone knew very well that hearing such a thing would enrage Shui Qianheng to an extent that a world-shaking incident could happen at any moment.

Just as they expected, Shui Qianheng's face became quite contorted upon hearing her words. His brows began to tremble. He wanted to be angry, but was still unwilling to get angry at Shui Meiyin, so he could only suppress his anger as he reprimanded Shui Meiyin, "What nonsense! Such terrible nonsense! What kind of foolish talk is that!? Are you not afraid of being laughed at by others? Return with us right away!"

“Eh? Why would people laugh at me?” Shui Meiyin tilted her head. “I found someone to marry, which is a very happy and beautiful matter. Daddy, shouldn’t you be glad for me?”

Yun Che, “...”

Shui Yingyue, “...”

Shui Yinghen, (○▽○)

“You...” It might be fine for her to say such a thing if there was no outsiders here, but the whole group from the Snow Song Realm was also watching them. Even the distinguished Glazed Light Realm King felt his face burning hot at his daughter repeatedly talking about marrying someone from a middle star realm... What the hell was going on here!?

“Daddy, why do you look so angry? Don’t tell me that... you don’t agree with my decision?” Shui Meiyin slightly rotated her eyes, as she asked in a pitiful and lovely tone.

“Of course I disagree! You’re spouting nonsense. Nonsense!” How could the Glazed Light Realm King keep his anger suppressed any longer? His tone of voice had also become a bit heavier.

“Oh...” Shui Meiyin revealed a look of disappointment, before immediately showing a smile. “It doesn’t matter. It’s my personal matter anyway, so daddy doesn’t have any say in it.”

“How could that be true!?” Shui Qianheng asked in a heavy voice. “I don’t feel like caring about your useless big brothers, but all the major matters concerning you and your elder sister must be decided by me! You... Don’t you speak another nonsensical word. Return with us at once!”

A certain useless big brother, “...” (What’s that gotta do with me!?)

Shui Qianheng had never shown a look of anger in front of Shui Meiyin and that was why Shui Meiyin was stunned upon seeing his current expression. However, the resolute look in her starry eyes

became increasingly stronger, and she also didn't seem to be angry in the least, "Daddy, how can you act like this!? When I was small, mother told me that it's only up to me to decide who I want to marry, and even mother and daddy can't interfere in this matter. Daddy, why do you have a completely different opinion than mother!?"

"What... What does your mother even understand!?" When Shui Meiyin mentioned her mother, Shui Qianheng's tone clearly grew a bit weaker.

"Mother also said that to marry someone is one of the biggest matters in the lives of us girls. Neither we nor anyone else should forcibly make decisions about such an important matter. If there comes a day when we meet someone we adore, really want to look at every day, and also wish to be together with all the time, then we need to very courageously voice our feelings and then try our best to marry him. Only then will we be able to have a happy life."

"Mother also said that back then when she was filled with feelings of adoration for daddy, she acted very courageously and worked hard to marry daddy. It was only because of that, that she was able to have me and big sis, and live a very happy life... Don't tell me that mother's words were wrong? Don't tell me that daddy doesn't want me to be happy like mother?"

"..." Shui Qianheng opened his mouth, but was actually unable to utter a single word in response. His gaze shifted to her side, as he immediately took his anger out on Yun Che in a quite heavy and furious voice, "You bastard! Just what kind of decoction did you made her drink!?"

"Glazed Light Realm King, please calm down!" Yun Che waved his hands in a flurry. He said in n urgent voice, "Junior had soul battle with your daughter today, so it is very likely that she is behaving in such a manner due to some mental damage that was caused to your daughter because of the extreme fierceness of the battle..."

“Glazed Light Realm King, Yun Che is right,” Mu Bingyun said. “You should have also watched that extraordinarily fierce battle of soul power between these two. Yun Che made a comeback at the last moment and emerged victorious. Her behavior is very likely that because there was some of his soul imprint left behind in her soul from the moment he defeated her.”

Yun Che nodded his head like a chick pecking rice grains, as he was also absolutely certain that it was the reason. Otherwise, Shui Meiyin should not have reacted in such a way, no matter what... It would only be normal for her to come over with her elder sister to beat him up.

“That’s not it!” Before the Glazed Light Realm King could reply, Shui Meiyin firmly shook her head denial. She turned her head to look at Yun Che, and her eyes shone quite brightly, as if there were stars embedded in them, “Yesterday, the battle between Big Brother Yun Che and Big Brother Lengchuan was really, really awesome. There were many times during the battle when I thought that Big Brother Yun Che would certainly lose, but Big Brother Yun Che would suddenly become even more awesome. Even daddy and Grandpa Eternal Heaven were so moved while watching the battle... At that time, there was only Big Brother Yun Che left in my sight, and I was no longer able to see Big Brother Lengchuan. Moreover, my heart started to beat faster and faster.”

“...” Seeing his daughter looking at Yun Che dazedly and longingly, as if she was in a trance, and listening to her cotton soft voice, the Glazed Light Realm King was dumbfounded at first, then felt a strain on his scalp.

Shui Yingyue also opened her lips unconsciously. It was only now that she noticed that the situation was even more severe than her expectations... and quite severe too.

“I was so happy all of yesterday, thinking that I would be fighting with Big Brother Yun Che today. When I saw Big Brother Yun Che today before arriving at the Conferred God Stage, I suddenly felt

the urge to approach him. When I got to talk with him, I was feeling really happy in my heart. The feeling of satisfaction filling my heart was completely different from before... Today, I really worked hard to think over it the whole day, and I finally understood that it was definitely the feeling that mother had talked about with me!"

"..." The corner of Yun Che's mouth twitched. S-s-she... must be joking, right!?

Could it be that... his heroic bearing the previous day had truly left a deep mark in the pure heart of this girl?

Or, was it his overly powerful and transcendent charm that brought about this disaster!?

W-w-wait a minute! No... No! In such a situation... wouldn't the Glazed Light Realm King rip me a new one!?

"That's enough!!" At this time, Shui Qianheng's heart, liver, spleen, lungs, and kidneys were all jumping about. Irritated or suffocated was far from enough to describe his condition at the moment. He even felt like it would be better to die than live any further.

He, the distinguished Glazed Light Realm King, who looked down on all living beings with arrogance, was always dying to keep this daughter of his in his hands. But who would have thought that she would be smitten with a boy from a middle star realm... Oh, no, from the lower realms!!

His daughter was widely recognized number one heaven favored goddess of this generation, and the Eternal Heaven Realm King had personally made a visit to receive her as a disciple but was rejected by him. But now she actually wanted to be with a boy from a middle star realm, even though it was clearly a losing deal!!

"Meiyin," Shui Qianheng's scalp was tingling endlessly as his eyes emitted fury. "Listen here. Only the most outstanding man in

this world could deserve you. In daddy's eyes, even Luo Changsheng isn't worthy of you! As for this boy... he would be unworthy of even a hair of yours, even if becomes ten thousand times stronger! You're still young right now, so there are too many things that you don't understand. When you grow up, only then will you be able to know the most suitable man for you!"

Shui Meiyin, however, pouted in response before voicing her disapproval. "Big Brother Yun Che isn't as bad as daddy says. In the future... he might become even more powerful than daddy."

Shui Qianheng's lungs were on the verge of blowing up... Looking at Shui Meiyin's attitude, it was evident that she was displeased with him belittling Yun Che, and had even started to defend him!

He couldn't bring himself to flare up at Shui Meiyin, so he targeted Yun Che to vent the feelings of suffocation and rage building within him, "Yun Che... Boy, I see what you did..."

Shui Qianheng had still not done anything, but Shui Meiyin's body flashed as she stood resolutely in front of Yun Che, "Daddy, what... what do you want to do!? Big Brother Yun Che is my future husband and your son-in-law. You can't hurt him, or so much as shout loudly at him. Otherwise... I'll get angry!"

" ! [email protected]# ¥ %..." Shui Qianheng almost spurted a mouthful of blood on the spot.

"Eh... Ah... Uh, Fairy Meiyin, could you listen to a few words?" Yun Che finally spoke... Now that the situation had gone out of control to such an extent that even the distinguished Glazed Light Realm King was about to collapse, he might truly be done for if he didn't do something.

If the Glazed Light Realm King were to truly make his move against him in rage, so as to permanently eliminate any chance of future trouble, even the combined strength of everyone present would not be enough to stop him.

“Big Brother Yun Che, just call me Meiyin.” Shui Meiyin turned around. Her soft and fair face was blooming with a smile, and her eyes looking at him... contained the expressions of joy and intimacy, as if she was looking at her husband.

The Glazed Light Realm King’s brows moved sideways, but he didn’t interrupt them. There was only a cold and harsh look in his eyes, as he clearly warned him: This all started because of you, so you’re going to die if you don’t fix the issue!

“Eh, you see, about you wanting to marry me... Possibly... the actual situation is quite a bit different from your expectations.” Yun Che chose each of his words carefully, as he spoke as slowly and tactfully as possible.

“Ah?” Shui Meiyin blinked her eyes. “Could it be that... Big Brother Yun Che doesn’t like me?”

“No, no, no, Of course, that’s not the case.” Yun Che promptly waved his hands. It was not because he was afraid of hurting Shui Meiyin. Instead... if he dared to say that he didn’t like Shui Meiyin, Shui Qianheng would absolutely fly into a rage: Who do you think you are to not like my daughter!?

Of course, he absolutely couldn’t say anything along the lines of him liking her, either. Otherwise, Shui Qianheng would similarly fly into a rage: Who do you think you are to like my daughter!?

“Actually, well... you should be aware that I come from a very humble origin, from a very distant, desolate, and really low level planet. Before arriving in the God Realm, I have actually already... gotten married.”

“Ah?” Shui Meiyin opened her lips, as a visible change appeared on her face.

Yun Che continued, “Moreover, I have three wives. If you truly want to marry me, you can only... uhh, have the position of... a little wife. Given your incomparably noble identity, there is no

way such a thing would be all right. Therefore..."

"It doesn't matter!" Yun Che had never expected for Shui Meiyin to smile at this time. Furthermore, her smiling face... looked very happy?

"My daddy has a total of one hundred seventy three wives, and my mother is one of the youngest, as well as the one who is most doted on by daddy. If I become Big Brother Yun Che's little wife, I'll also certainly be doted on the most by Big Brother Yun Che... That's so great!"

Yun Che opened his mouth wide, stupefied.

Shui Qianheng could only facepalm at her words.

# Chapter 1206: Agreement

---

“Big Brother Yun Che, you’re obviously so powerful and you only have three wives, you’re so modest. Even my ninety-ninth brother already has eleven wives. You’re my fiance, so you must at least be on par with daddy... no that’s not right, you need to be even stronger than he is!”

After Shui Meiyin’s coquettish declaration, her beautiful eyes glittered and she glanced around, “That’s right! I know several very very good big sisters. They’re all daughters of realm kings and they’re all really beautiful. Big Brother Yun Che will definitely like them. Ahhh... that’s right, there’s still my sister.....”

“You still won’t shut up!” Shui Qianheng, a wise and sagely individual, was actually now fuming and on the verge of exploding. At first she was spouting all sorts of nonsense about marrying Yun Che and now to add oil to the fire, she suddenly decided to initiate finding other wives for him... She even dared to offer up his other precious daughter!

He wanted to give Shui Meiyin a tongue lashing, but looking at her innocent eyes that were purer than the stars themselves he couldn’t bring himself to... He could only vent the pent up anger in his stomach on Yun Che, “Yun boy! You better... resolve this!”

Resolve this, your mother!... She’s your own daughter, this is none of my business!

He silently lashed out in his heart, but this entire mess was started by him. Yun Che started racking his brains and quickly pivoted in a thick skinned manner, “Princess Meiyin, y-y-you... oh, that’s right... you should know that I’m actually a bad guy. I’m pretty bad, my character is so corrupted and my methods are shameless. I’m the worst of the worst, I’m a baddie through and through!”

This time it was Shui Yingyue and the others’ turns to be tongue

tied.

“Hmm... You said yourself that you’d never be able to forgive me, so...”

“That’s right!” Shui Meiyin giggled as she interrupted him mid-sentence, “That’s why you have an entire lifetime to make it up to me!”

“...” Yun Che was rendered speechless on the spot.

“Furthermore I know that big brother Yun Che definitely likes me a lot, if not... if not...” Shui Meiyin’s voice started to go softer as she trailed off, her face turning a bright shade of red, “If not... how could you... do those things to me?”

Yun Che, “...”

As expected, both of Shui Qianheng’s eyes grew wide with fury. A fearsome aura started to surge around him as he bellowed, “What does ‘those things’ mean? Yun boy! What exactly did you do to my daughter!? If you even dared touch a single hair on her h...”

“No no no no, never never... It isn’t what you think. Absolutely nothing happened!” Yun Che quickly waved his hands.

“Hmph! I know that you wouldn’t have the gall!” Shui Qianheng snorted. He wasn’t that suspicious, as within the Glazed Light Realm, Shui Meiyin was always within range of his spirit sense. Anyone approaching within even ten feet of her was clearly within his perception.

However, Shui Qianheng had underestimated Yun Che. Others might not have had the gall but Yun Che... well... although he hadn’t physically touched her, within their consciousnesses, he had already had quite deeply...

Yun Che quickly nodded. He quickly took a silent deep breath and tried another tack, “Princess Meiyin, your royal father is right. You’re still very young, you’re absolutely not of marriageable age.”

“That doesn’t matter, I’ll eventually grow up.” Shui Meiyin brushed him off with a laugh “Mother married daddy when she was only sixteen. I’ll be sixteen next year.”

“...but, if it’s next year and you’re in the Eternal Heaven Pearl you’ll be there for a very long three thousand years,” Yun Che matter of factly replied.

“Oh?” Shui Meiyin suddenly flinched.

“You’re only fifteen this year. At this age, you’re more or less likely to be rash and impulsive. Perhaps even in as short as a few days later you might think otherwise and then regret your decision.”

“Definitely not!” Shui Meiyin shook her head. She looked intently at Yun Che. In her eyes, Yun Che was a wonderous and colorful enigma. “I’ve already decided, I must marry you. Besides you, I won’t marry anyone else! After all...” her voice suddenly started to become softer once more, “...I’ve already been bullied by you, hmpf.”

“Cough cough. T-t-then how about we have an agreement?” Yun Che suddenly leisurely replied trying to downplay Shui Meiyin’s last sentence.

“Agreement?”

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded. He looked at the young girl and smiled. “Once the Profound God Convention is over, you will enter the Eternal Divine Realm for three years. And these three years will be dilated into three thousand years. Three thousand years can change a lot of things, especially one’s thinking.”

“You’re suddenly saying you want to marry me now. Regardless of your father, sister, brother and even me telling you that you’re making an impulsive decision, you’re behaving like a little child who thinks she has suddenly discovered a wondrous idea. Yet this wondrous idea is but a fleeting thought. It came quickly, but it can

go quickly as well.”

“However, if you come out of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm and you still insist on marrying me...” Yun Che slowly straightened his back and gently continued, “then even if your royal father, and everyone else is against it, I will still definitely marry you. How about that?”

Shui Meiyin was startled, both her eyes growing wide. She stayed silent for a long period of time, and everyone else did so as well.

“Deal!” She suddenly started to nod her head. She stretched out her hand and brought her soft and white pinky in front of Yun Che, “I’ll listen to you, but you said all of this on your own accord. You can’t go back on your word!”

At this moment Shui Meiyin’s dream-like gaze and voice firmly impacted Yun Che’s soul. He subconsciously lifted his hand and made a pinky promise with Shui Meiyin. “Alright! This is our agreement, I will definitely abide by it.”

Shui Meiyin started to calm down. All of her willfulness and obstinacy started to dissipate. Yun Che breathed a long sigh of relief. She was only fifteen now; with the coming three years she would experience a long three thousand years in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm,.

Let alone three thousand years, even three hundred years... or thirty... or even three, her childish thoughts would eventually dissipate like smoke. When she walked out of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, she would probably not even remember this “agreement”, perhaps she would even forget he ever existed.

Even if she did, with her standing at the very peak of all realms, she would turn her nose up at him.

Shui Qianheng and Shui Yingyue also heaved sighs of relief.

Only now could Yun Che finally relax. He suddenly felt a sense of loss, an unbearable feeling of emptiness started to descend upon

him... This feeling suddenly shocked him and it took him several breaths of time to come to his senses.

“Good!” Shui Qianheng said, his voice returning to its normal tone. “Meiyin, if you come out of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm and you still want to marry this brat, I will definitely not object. This should settle it.”

After speaking, he actually gave Yun Che a look of approval. His anger had been somewhat quenched thanks to Yun Che’s quick thinking.

“Daddy, you had better keep your promise!” Shui Meiyin immediately shouted.

Shui Qianheng opened his eyes wide and patted his chest before speaking in a firm and resolute manner, “Your daddy here is the realm king of the Glazed Light Realm, I will never go back on my word! But before the agreed time period, you are not allowed to come into contact with this brat! Or else you will be the joke of the realms. Now hurry up and return with me!”

This time around, Shui Meiyin did not resist. She looked at Yun Che and smiled sweetly “Big Brother Yun Che, I will now return with daddy. With regards to our agreement just now, you must never ever forget it!”

“...Alright,” Yun Che replied somewhat dispiritedly.

Shui Meiyin followed Shui Qianheng and left. When Shui Yingyue and Shui Yinghen left, they both looked at Yun Che with strange gazes. This entire noisy episode had finally come to an end.

“Phew...” Yun Che sighed once more, his head drenched in sweat but still feeling somewhat distressed.

Mu Bingyun took one last glance at him and without a word turned around and left.

“Uh...heh heh... This is... also a pretty good thing,” Mu Huanzhi started chuckling to himself.

“The Glazed Light Realm King actually has such an interesting daughter.” Mu Danzhi also started chuckling.

Everyone all around started to break out into laughter. The disciples of the Snow Song Realm looked at Yun Che with admiration. Not considering whether this was a good or bad thing, but being eyed by the greatest and most favored daughter under heaven could be said to be one’s best and proudest achievement in life. Every man would envy him.

---

Glazed Light Realm.

“This is preposterous! This is preposterous!!”

Although the situation had been defused, Shui Qianheng’s fury had yet to cease. Just thinking about how his precious daughter had fallen for a brat from a middle star realm... Apart from being hopelessly in love, she had even tried to find him additional wives. This was absolutely preposterous!

If this wasn’t the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, even if Yun Che was one of the Four Conferred God Children, he would have already slapped Yun Che to death then and there.

“Royal father, little sister was being playful for just a moment, don’t stay angry anymore,” Shui Yinghen softly said.

“Playful? Is this a matter you can play around with!?” Shui Qianheng roared, “It’s the fault of all of you! Giving in to her in every way. Now look at what she’s said and done today! Good thing the Eternal Heaven Realm has sound barriers... if this were to spread outside, wouldn’t my Glazed Light Realm become the joke of all realms!?”

“Isn’t it you who gives in to her the most?” Shui Yinghen muttered under his breath.

Smash!

Shui Qianheng slapped the table and hurriedly stood up. “I’ve decided to place her in confinement for three days and have her properly reflect.”

Shui Yingyue replied in a fluster, “Royal father, little sis...”

“No one is to speak up for her! If we continue spoiling her, who knows what other catastrophes might happen in the future! Not only this time, from now onwards no one is to continue spoiling her!”

Having said that, Shui Qianheng turned around and left.

Shui Yingyue and Shui Yinghen’s eyes met. Shui Yinghen softly said, “Looks like royal father is really furious this time.”

As both brother and sister were about to leave, Shui Qianheng’s voice could suddenly be heard in the distance, “Oh... Daddy’s little treasure. Why aren’t you resting in your room? Why have you come here?”

Shui Qianheng’s voice didn’t even have half an ounce of anger in it. In fact it sounded extremely gentle and sugary sweet. When the duo heard him speak, they shivered and had goosebumps all over.

“Daddy, I’m suddenly hungry. I was thinking of eating some of Aunty Yuexian’s desserts.” This voice belonged to Shui Meiyin, clearly sounding like she had just woken up.

“Oh! Good good good, let daddy... daddy will personally bring you to the Drifting Cloud Realm.”

“Daddy, I seem to have heard you mentioning something about confinement just now...”

“Oh! That’s right, that’s right! That useless ninety-ninth brother of yours... Daddy had such high hopes for him but he couldn’t even pass the preliminaries. He has absolutely disappointed me! So I decided to place him in three days of confinement for him to reflect!”

Shui Yinghen was suddenly shell shocked. He urgently shouted, “Royal father, I...”

Just as words were about to leave his mouth, Shui Qianheng’s thunderous voice came roaring over, “If you dare to retort I’ll add another three days. Hurry up and get to your reflecting!”

“...Yes.” Shui Yinghen’s face was full of grievance but he didn’t dare utter another half a word.

Speechless, Shui Yingyue sighed.

---

The night sky was growing darker yet Yun Che chose to leave the courtyard. He walked into the Flame God Realm’s quarters to look for Huo Rulie.

“Sect Master Huo, junior has one more matter I need your help with.”

“Oh? It’s already so late, just what big matter is this?” Huo Rulie’s face was a picture of excitement. He patted his chest and said, “Just ask away!”

Yun Che’s face looked grave, “I need to make a trip... to the... Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison.”

# Chapter 1207: Another Phoenix Divine Spirit

---

Flame God Realm, God Burying Inferno Prison.

Waves of fire surged continuously as flames burned the air all over. It was as if this place was truly a boundless purgatory.

This was a dangerous place, where ordinary people were prohibited from getting near. Then at this time, a profound light flashed as two human figures appeared at the side of this fire prison at the same time.

“Thank you, Sect Master Huo.”

Yun Che sincerely thanked Huo Rulie, before his gaze shifted to the vast inferno prison ahead of him. He might be able to find the means to defeat Jun Xilei in this fire prison... It was basically the only think he could think of to make it possible for him to win against her.

Yun Che walked over to the edge of the inferno prison. Just as he was about to jump down, Huo Rulie’s voice came from behind all of a sudden, “Wait a minute!”

Yun Che turned around, “Does Sect Master Huo have any instructions for me?”

“Young Yun,” Huo Rulie exhaled heavily, as he found it difficult to relax his gaze. “Back then, you said that you were able to discover that there were two ancient horned dragons because you had reached the bottom of this inferno prison. Is that... true?”

“Mn.” Yun Che nodded his head. “I also requested Sect Master Huo to keep it a secret.”

Huo Rulie’s expression changed as he looked at him, but he didn’t say a word for a long while.

“Although I don’t know whether I’ll be able to reap any profit this time, I definitely need to return before my fight with Jun

Xilei. I will have to trouble Sect Master Huo to wait for me.”

Having finished his words, Yun Che jumped forward and his figure was quickly swallowed by the vast sea of fire. There was not even a trace of his aura left.

Huo Rulie didn’t leave. He stood at the edge of the inferno prison while blankly staring forward, as he talked to himself absentmindedly, “This boy... How exactly did he...”

Yun Che was falling straight down inside the sea of fire. The fire element in his surroundings grew increasingly violent and terrifying, but it was unable to hurt Yun Che in the least. There was a deep frown on his face as he tried to recall that bizarre soul reaction.

Back then, when Mu Xuanyin and the ancient horned dragon were in a fierce fight, and he had dived into the God Burying Inferno Prison for the first time, he had sensed a soul reaction from far away at the bottom. As he had drawn closer and closer to the flame vein, the soul reaction had also become more and more distinct, as if it was calling him over while showing him the way.

However, when he was getting closer, he had discovered the truth that there were two ancient horned dragons. He was so terrified that he had immediately rushed out of the God Burying Inferno Prison in a panic. Afterwards, he didn’t bother about that soul reaction at all, when he escaped to the distant Darkya Realm.

But now that he was unable to think of any way to win against Jun Xilei, he had remembered about it all of a sudden.

Existing under the God Burying Inferno Prison, and causing his soul to react to it from a great distance... What could it be? Yun Che had already had a rough guess back then. Thinking about it in this moment, he was becoming increasingly certain about his guess.

A divine spirit that still existed by relying on the God Burying

## Inferno Prison!

An existence that could exist and depend on such an environment was most likely the divine spirit of the Vermilion Bird, Phoenix, or Golden Crow. Since the Golden Crow Divine Spirit had died away, was it the remnant divine spirit of Vermilion Bird or Phoenix?

Although the people of the Flame God Realm believed that no divine spirit existed in their realm now, they thought so because no one had ever succeeded in reaching the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison. The remnant spirit of the Ice Phoenix True God at the bottom of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was also able to somehow maintain its existence by relying on the cold vein. The flame vein of the Flame God Realm was undoubtedly more powerful than the cold vein of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, so it would be only normal if the remnant soul of a divine spirit was able to exist until now by relying on it.

Falling straight down for over fifteen thousand meters into the inferno prison, Yun Che arrived at the bottom as fast as possible. This place was such a terrifying purgatory that no ordinary person would be able to imagine it. The fire elements in this place were so violent in nature that it would be far beyond the understanding of even someone as great as a Divine Master. Just a small mass of flames from this place was enough to evaporate all the oceans of an ordinary world.

The spirit aura of flames rushed into his body like a storm as they transformed into his profound strength. His cultivation had only been at the Divine Origin Realm when he had arrived at the God Burying Inferno Prison for the first time, and as his cultivation had currently increased to the Divine Tribulation Realm, the speed at which the spirit energy of the flames was gushing into him had amplified by several times. Even if he didn't do anything in this world made of extremely pure and high level flames, his profound strength would increase at a far greater rate than others cultivating with great effort. However, it was absolutely

impossible for his strength to reach the same level as Jun Xilei in a short period of time.

Yun Che's gaze locked onto the extremely distant but clearly visible arc of red light.

Over there was the location of the primordial flame vein.

Yun Che rushed towards the primordial flame vein at an extremely fast speed. His cultivation was much better than earlier, and as such, his speed was also much faster than the first time he had come here. The arc of red light seemed to be coming closer and closer in his field of vision, though at a very slow rate. It was at this time that Yun Che's heart jumped all of a sudden, and his figure came to a stop too.

This is...

Yun Che subconsciously placed his palm on his chest. He felt a mysterious and vague sensation as if his soul was lightly poked by a formless thing.

It was... quite similar to the one from back then!

This sensation... It is certainly calling me over!

Yun Che's mind shook upon discovering that his soul was still reacting the same way as the last time, and he increased his speed even more. Passing through layer after layer of the divine flames, he made his way straight to the flame vein, as his heartbeat also gradually intensified ... What exactly was over there? Was it the Phoenix Divine Spirit, Vermilion Divine Spirit, or...

The God Burying Inferno Prison spanned over five hundred thousand kilometers. If the arc of red light wasn't acting as his guide, it would have been extremely difficult to identify the correct direction. As Yun Che went forward, he could feel the soul reaction even more clearly.

He travelled as much as fifty thousand kilometers without resting for even a moment... as he slowly neared his destination.

Yun Che finally stopped in his tracks. Before his eyes was an arc of red light that looked like a coiling dragon in the midst of this world of flames. It meandered as far as he could see, and appeared to have no end. Observing the shining arc of red light, Yun Che stared blankly at it, as a bizarre feeling of emptiness surfaced in his spirit sense... At this moment, he was suddenly unable to sense the existence of any flame element, as his perceptive power seemed to have been swallowed by an invisible hole. He constantly felt this strange and fearsome feeling for a long time, and it only slowly disappeared when his gaze shifted away from the arc of red light.

There was no doubt that the primordial flame vein was an existence on the same level as the primordial cold vein of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. Both of these energies were left behind from the primordial Era of Gods.

However, the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake only had a short cold vein, but the flame vein before his eyes seemed to be endless. Possibly, the energy contained within it was too terrifying and of such an extremely high level that Yun Che could not even perceive it.

“Perhaps, no one could think... that such absolutely terrifying energy was hidden in a middle star realm such as the Flame God Realm.” Yun Che couldn’t help but sigh with emotion. “If the energy here were to be poured down, it should be enough to easily destroy an upper star realm, or maybe even a king realm, right?”

Yun Che slowly lifted his leg as he wanted to continue walking ahead, when two crimson flames suddenly shone from in front of him.

“Yun Che, you are finally here. This noble one has long awaited you.”

A weak and indistinct but clearly audible voice resounded in Yun Che’s mind, causing him to immediately raise his head. Far above him, two long, narrow, and golden eyes opened little by little...

Then light of the flames around him immediately dimmed, and the pair of eyes seemed to be the sole existence in this vast purgatory.

“You are... the Phoenix Divine Spirit?”

At the same time, the golden eyes were far more long and narrow than Golden Crow Divine Spirit’s. Seeing this pair of eyes, Yun Che instantly thought back to the moment when he had come into contact with a divine spirit for the first time in his life ten-odd years ago.

The eyes of the phoenix in the trial grounds of the Phoenix Clan, in the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain range of the Blue Wind Empire!

The instant this pair of eyes appeared, the divine aura of a phoenix flame also descended from above.

“This noble one is not a divine spirit, but a soul fragment of the phoenix that has been left behind in this world. I perceived your arrival three years ago, but you left before reaching here. However, you have finally arrived here as I expected. This too seems to be the guidance of fate.”

It really was a Phoenix Divine Spirit!

After meeting the first Phoenix Divine Spirit back in the Phoenix Clan, this was the second Phoenix Divine Spirit that he had come across! Moreover, it was the Phoenix Divine Spirit of the God Realm.

“You called me over? Why did you call to me back then? Also, why do you know my name?” Yun Che voiced his doubts, before he thought of something, “Could it be the other Phoenix Divine Spirit that told you about it?”

“Correct,” the Phoenix Divine Spirit replied in a calm voice. “Although we exist in different planes, we are both remnant soul fragments of the Phoenix, and thus, could communicate with each other through soul voice and memory transfer. This noble one not

only knows about you, but I also know that there existed two soul fragments in the continent where you were born. One of them was tainted by worldly affairs and abandoned the will of the Phoenix. But, it repented in the end, and bestowed everything it had to a human upon perceiving the arrival of the ‘Great Calamity.’ The other one still exists in the world, but it is also on the verge of disappearing.”

“Other than that, this noble one is the last remaining strand of Phoenix soul in this world. However, I can only maintain my existence by relying on the God Burying Inferno Prison. Once I leave this place, I will die away very quickly.”

“Great... Calamity?” Yun Che repeated the words. “Are you by chance talking about that... ‘crimson crack?’”

He had heard some information related to the “crimson crack” from Mu Bingyun over these few days. Mu Bingyun might not have explained the matter to him in detail, but Yun Che had a general understanding of it. At the same time, the two words “crimson crack” had also begun to correspond to what he had heard from the Golden Crow Divine Spirit and the Ice Phoenix girl in his mind.

“Correct.” Even though he only spoke a single word in response, the soul voice of the Phoenix sounded like a sigh coming from the ancient times.

“What... exactly is it? Could it possibly be an enormous calamity just as they have speculated?” Yun Che hurriedly asked.

“No one can answer that,” the Phoenix’s soul voice replied. “Even if we are remnant soul fragments of a True God, and possess the perception ability of a True God, it is still impossible to find out what is hidden behind that ‘crimson crack,’ or the reason for its appearance.”

“But, there is one point that this noble one is incomparably sure of. What is behind that ‘crimson crack’ is not a ‘possible calamity,’

but a ‘calamity bound to happen’.” Once this ‘calamity’ truly breaks out, it will be far, far more fearsome than you could ever imagine... Let alone the Eastern Divine Region, even the combined power of the entire God Realm might prove to be insufficient to resist it.”

“What?” Yun Che’s pupils shrank all of a sudden. “Even the combined power of the whole God Realm couldn’t stop it? How could it be such a dreadful calamity? Why do you think so?”

“It is because this noble one feels endless fear every time I perceive the aura of that crimson crack.”

Yun Che, “...”

Although it was only a soul fragment, it was still a soul of True God level, after all.

To make a soul of True God level feel “endless fear” just by perceiving it from a great distance... What kind of calamity could it be?

No! There was someone who might know the answer... The Ice Phoenix girl under the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake! She was the first to tell him about the future “calamity,” as well as also seeming to clearly know the reason behind its occurrence. She was the sole existence in the Primal Chaos who was truly aware of the cause and actuality of the calamity.

However, she had also said that she was unable to tell him about it right now.

Just what exactly was it...? What was going on with that crimson crack?

“Although we are all are but soul fragments, we also have the extremely high dignity of a god. Normally, we absolutely wouldn’t do anything for the sake of a human that would cost us our existence. But, in the world you lived before, a Phoenix fragment gave its all to a human girl. Again in this Flame God Realm, the last

remnant soul of Golden Crow also bestowed its entire existence to a human boy called Huo Poyun.”

“The sole reason for that is none other than that ‘calamity bound to happen’ in the future.”

“This noble one guided you over here for the same purpose!”

# Chapter 1208: Golden Crow Sacred Sword

---

Yun Che wasn't the immature kid he used to be, and he had seen a couple of divine spirits during the past few years already. Thanks to these experiences, he felt more respect than fear when he met the Phoenix Spirit in the fiery hell.

The Phoenix Spirit's words caused his heart to skip a beat. He exclaimed emotionally, "Does that mean... you're going to gift me your remaining divine blood and divine soul?"

The reason he returned to the God Burying Inferno Prison was to find something that could improve his strength in a short time. Even if he had found nothing, he could still use the Time Wheel Pearl and cultivate beneath the inferno prison. Luckily for him, there was another divine spirit in the inferno prison, and from the sound of it the divine spirit was planning to give him its divine powers even before he made the request.

"You, who inherit the power of the Evil God, are undoubtedly the person who can execute the phoenix's divine power to its absolute limit. I've known of your existence since a long time ago, but I never thought that you would appear before me, so you can imagine my joy when I detected your presence three years ago. I'm certain you'll not disappoint the phoenix's final will and power after inheriting them."

The Phoenix Spirit's voice was grave and dignified, but it was also tinged with sincerity and the peace of having its wish granted.

The power of a divine spirit was the greatest gift anyone could hope for. Not only must the person in question possess great fortune, they were normally put through many difficult trials before they were allowed to partake of its power. But in this case, the Phoenix Spirit had guided Yun Che to its place and voiced its desire to give him all of its power completely of its own volition. Yun Che himself hadn't even asked to use its power just yet... he

might very well be the first person ever to receive such preferential treatment in the history of the God Realm.

He was also the only one who had the qualification to receive it.

“If only you had shown up a few years earlier. The Golden Crow Spirit would’ve chosen you, and not Huo Poyun.”

The Phoenix Spirit obviously sounded a little regretful when it said this.

Naturally, Yun Che had no reason to turn down this offer. Feeling a mixture of pleasant surprise and excitement, Yun Che let out a sigh of relief before asking, “Phoenix Spirit, if the Crimson Crack calamity were to happen one day, am I strong enough to resist it with the power I currently possess?”

The Phoenix Spirit fell silent for a long time before it slowly answered Yun Che’s question. “You’ve inherited the Evil God’s power. For now, that makes you the only person who has inherited the power of the Creation Gods, and the most special human being in the whole world. However, you are ultimately just human. Your existence and your power are no greater than a speck of dust before the overwhelming disaster that is sure to happen.”

Yun Che, “...”

“That isn’t a calamity anyone can fight against. If everyone in the entire God Realm can set aside their racial prejudices, bias towards other star realms and individual grudges, if everyone can work together without selfish intentions and pour every ounce of power into resisting the enemy, then we may just have a sliver of a chance at surviving this.”

Yun Che, “...”

“This calamity is a test for the entire God Realm. The reason we’ve all chosen to grant all our remaining power to the humans is to leave as many seeds of hope as possible. It is also the only thing we can do. You are capable of utilizing the full extent of my power,

but individual strength is naught but a speck of dust before that terrible disaster.”

For a while, Yun Che couldn’t say anything.

In just a few sentences, the Phoenix Spirit had given Yun Che a rough picture of the upcoming calamity. It was something that could very well end the entire world.

If the calamity the Phoenix Spirit and the Ice Phoenix girl mentioned were the same thing, then why did the Phoenix Spirit claim that his power was as small as a speck of dust, when the Ice Phoenix girl claimed that he was the only one who could resolve it...?

What did she know?

“So... do you know roughly when this calamity is going to happen?” Yun Che asked.

“I don’t know. It isn’t something anyone can predict. It may happen in a few years, a dozen years, a hundred years, a thousand years, or it may happen as soon as tomorrow.”

“I can sense your great desire for power. Granting you the last of my powers is also the best choice I have left. However, I hope you will at least bear the burden that comes with my power and ignite a ray of hope when the calamity comes.”

Yun Che stopped asking questions. He nodded firmly and answered, “I definitely need power right now. Don’t worry. If that calamity is as scary as you claim, then there’s no place I can escape to anyway.”

“Very good.” The phoenix’s pupils glowed strangely. “My existence has become much thinned, or I wouldn’t have to anchor myself to this Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison.”

“I shall grant you the last seven drops of my divine blood, seventy percent of my divine soul, and...”

“The complete version of the World Ode of the Phoenix!”

Yun Che’s heart throbbed strongly.

The Phoenix Spirit was so weakened that it couldn’t even leave the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison, so he wasn’t surprised at all to hear that it only had seven drops of blood left in its possession. However, the complete version of the World Ode of the Phoenix was definitely of great interest to him!

Right now, he only knew six stages of the World Ode of the Phoenix. It was completely incomparable to the complete version of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World he currently possessed. However, with the complete version of the World Ode of the Phoenix, a greater amount of phoenix spirit divine blood and a stronger phoenix divine soul, his phoenix flames would finally be on par with his Golden Crow flames!

The phoenix’s pupils suddenly glowed several times brighter. Then the sea of flames parted, and a fiery dot burned brightly between its pupils like a star. The pure, powerful and divine presence of a phoenix could be sensed from it.

“This is the final power the phoenix left behind in this world. O’ human who inherited the power of the Evil God, this noble one shall now grant to you both the Phoenix’s power and its will!”

At the end of the phoenix spirit’s sacred cry, the starry dot flew towards Yun Che and entered his forehead without resistance.

Seven drops of primal phoenix divine blood and a portion of the phoenix’s divine soul entered Yun Che’s body. The other phoenix divine soul inside his body immediately let out a long cry, and the three drops of phoenix divine blood he had from a long time ago boiled up automatically, causing him to be covered in phoenix flames for a very long time.

Yun Che could clearly detect the powerful strength and the complete version of the World Ode of the Phoenix that were

inscribed inside the phoenix's divine soul.

However, the light in the Phoenix Spirit's pupils turned dim, and its divine presence suddenly became nearly ten times weaker than before.

"The divine soul this noble one gifted you contains the complete version of the World Ode of the Phoenix and the last of my powers. Unfortunately, it is so weak that it can only increase your profound energy by half a small realm. It should, however, be of some use to you."

"Also, you should be able to refine the divine soul and divine blood perfectly without any difficulty."

The Phoenix Spirit sounded was as dignified as ever, but the weakness in its voice was unmistakable.

Yun Che quelled the resonating reactions inside his body and bowed deeply towards the Phoenix Spirit. "Thank you for your gift, Phoenix Spirit. I will not disappoint you."

He knew the consequences of this gift too well... It wouldn't be long before the Phoenix Spirit disappeared entirely from this world.

"You don't need to thank me," the Phoenix Spirit said. "It is the decision this noble one made in accordance with the Phoenix's will. You've actually fulfilled my final wish with your arrival. That being said..."

The Phoenix Spirit suddenly let out a long sigh. "I suppose I am destined to betray my final promise to the Golden Crow Spirit."

Yun Che was confused for a second before he suddenly recalled something. He blurted, "Do you mean... the Golden Crow Sacred Sword?"

"The legend of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword has always existed in Flame God Realm. It isn't strange that you'd know about it," the Phoenix Spirit said. "Yes, the Golden Crow Spirit entrusted me

with the Golden Crow Sacred Sword just before it perished completely. A long time ago, it was a precious heritage of the Golden Crow, who survived the death of gods and devils, because it happened to be stored at the bottom of this inferno prison. In fact, that is why it has lasted to this very day. However, since there is less and less primordial energy everyday, most of its power is long gone. That being the case, it is still an incredibly powerful sword in this era and it cannot be wielded by any ordinary person.”

“The Golden Crow Spirit had no choice but to keep the weapon here because it is the only way to slow down the loss of its divine power. I was supposed to gift it to its wielder once a qualified person showed up.”

“That human boy named Huo Poyun is the only one in the entire world who is qualified to wield this sword. However, this noble one can no longer wait until he has fully grown into his power. I can only hope that he hasn’t forgotten about the legend of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword, and that he’ll come to the bottom of the inferno prison and seek it out one day.”

The Golden Crow and Phoenix were two creatures who were incompatible with each other, but the Phoenix Spirit had never forgotten the final task the Golden Crow Spirit had entrusted it with just before it vanished entirely. The Phoenix Spirit clearly sounded regretful and sad when it said this.

Yun Che didn’t refine the phoenix divine blood and divine soul immediately. Instead, he raised his eyebrows and looked thoughtful for a moment. “Phoenix Spirit, what are the qualifications necessary to wield the Golden Crow Sacred Sword?”

“A powerful profound strength, and a certain level of attainment in the art of the Golden Crow flames... the second requirement is especially important.”

“...What level of attainment do you mean exactly?” Yun Che’s eyes glinted.

“Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury!”

Yun Che looked a little caught off guard. “Which means one has to be good enough to comprehend Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury?”

“The Vermillion Bird’s ‘Thousand Feather Nether Annihilation Song’, the Phoenix’s ‘World Illuminator Red Lotus’, and the Golden Crow’s ‘Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury’ represented the absolute limit of the three divine flames. It is very, very difficult for a human to cultivate these techniques, and it is absolutely not something that can be done with just a high level of perception.”

“That being said, if there’s a human who has cultivated the Golden Crow’s divine power well enough to execute the Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury, they’ll be acknowledged by the Golden Crow Sacred Sword.”

Yun Che asked seriously when he heard this, “In that case, may I try pulling out the Golden Crow Sacred Sword?”

The Phoenix Spirit fell silent for a moment, and its aura seemed to be trembling a little. However, it didn’t ask Yun Che any questions. “Alright.”

The sea of flames grew turbulent, and the fiery waves parted once more. Three kilometers away, in front of him, Yun Che spotted a scarlet golden light that was incredibly glaring despite its fiery surroundings.

It was a huge golden sword. Half the sword was covered in reddish gold flames, while the other half was plunged into the scarlet rock and hidden from view... Yun Che’s gaze was completely fixed on the sword.

“Try pulling it out then.”

Yun Che passed through layers upon layers of fire before he stopped in front of the huge Golden Crow sword. As he approached, a terrifying sword aura and an equally powerful Golden Crow flame aura brushed past his face.

It felt as if an active volcano that could erupt at any moment was hidden inside this sword. Although only half the sword was in clear view, its aura was still many, many times stronger than the Heaven Smiting Sword's.

Yun Che took a step forwards and sucked in a deep breath. His fingers slowly tightened around the hilt of the burning sword as he gathered his profound energy. Then, he gave the weapon a yank.

Bang!!

Yun Che's profound energy exploded, and golden flames burned wildly all around him. Not only did he fail to lift the Golden Crow Sacred Sword, but it didn't respond; he failed to cause even the slightest bit of tremor. It was as if the sword was completely frozen in place.

Yun Che frowned deeply, but he didn't give up. He activated "Rumbling Heaven" and entered his peak form straight away. At the same time, he circulated the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World to its limit, causing Golden Crow flames to rise several hundred meters into the air.

He gripped the hilt of the sword once more and took another deep breath. Then, he shouted:

BOOM

A terrific explosion tore apart the flames surrounding Yun Che. A giant vacuum had appeared around Yun Che due to the sudden explosion of power... However, the Golden Crow Sacred Sword remained as still as ever.

Hoo...

Yun Che knew that it was pointless to continue if the Golden Crow Sacred Sword didn't respond even after he projected his full strength. He removed his hands from the hilt of the sword and sighed slightly, "As I thought, it didn't work."

He was certain that his mastery of the Golden Crow flames

wasn't the problem here, so the only reason he couldn't lift the sword was because his current profound strength was too low. If he didn't grow stronger, he would never be acknowledged by the Golden Crow Sacred Sword, not even if he possessed the power of the Evil God.

"Eh? Eeeeeeeeeeh? What's that smell? It smells so good... so good!!"

Just as Yun Che gave up on trying, the anxious voice of a girl suddenly rang beside his ears. At the same time, there was a red flash across his left arm, and Hong'er suddenly winked into existence. Her vermillion eyes were darting everywhere urgently.

"Hong... Hong'er?" Hong'er often disregarded his will and appeared on her own accord, so her appearance was nothing special. However... they were at the bottom of the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison right now!

But Hong'er looked completely untouched by the fiery prison around her. She ignored Yun Che's words because she was completely absorbed in the act of sniffing with her dainty nose. "It's so, so good! I've never smelled something so good. Where is it where is it... eh?"

Hong'er's gaze became fixed on the Golden Crow Sacred Sword.

Yun Che's eyes grew wide in response...

Wait... wait a second? Is she... is she going to...

This can't be... right?

"Wah!" Hong'er let out a cheer of absolute happiness and pounced towards the Golden Crow Sacred Sword like lightning.

# Chapter 1209: Heaven Smiting Sword Reborn

---

“Hong’er, you... wait... wait a minute!”

Having come across such a food item, how was it possible for Hong’er to have the time to pay attention to Yun Che? She pounced on the Golden Crow Sacred Sword with a “whoosh,” with such a speed that Yun Che was unable to react to her. Afterwards, he saw her eyes twinkling, as she opened her lips, revealing a shining, sharp, white canine tooth, and moved ahead to bite at the Golden Crow Sacred Sword.

Saliva was dripping down from her open mouth all of a sudden, as it was drawn to the blade of the sword.

“Ah... Stop!!”

Yun Che turned pale with fright, as he dashed forth in a flurry. It was absolutely not because he was afraid of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword getting damaged by Hong’er that he was so panicked this time... What a joke! It was none other than the Golden Crow Sacred Sword, a divine object left behind from the ancient Era of Gods! Although it was far incomparable to its true strength now, it was still an existence of the True God level. How could an ordinary profound sword be comparable to it?

He was actually afraid of Hong’er getting hurt by the Golden Crow Sacred Sword.

Given the power level of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword, even a single bite would be enough to cause light damage to Hong’er.

But Hong’er had already bitten the sword by the time Yun Che had let out his cry of fear.

Clack!

Following a loud and clear sound, a tooth-shaped hole appeared

on the Golden Crow Sacred Sword.

The piece of sword was being chewed like a golden cracker.

Yun Che widened his eyes as his body froze stiff in an instant.

Hong'er had her cheeks puffed out, as her mouth moved in a chewing motion. Her eyes shone with an excited scarlet light, “Wow! So good.... So yummy!!”

“Sss..”

The inferno prison abruptly grew very restless, and even the eyes of the Phoenix in the sky shrank all of a sudden, “She... She... What exactly is she!?”

The divine voice of the Phoenix was actually trembling in fear... It was because the scene before its eyes was something that even someone of its level was unable to comprehend.

It was only now that Yun Che came to himself from his daze, as if he had awakened from a dream. He suddenly pounced towards Hong'er as he let out a loud roar, “Hong'er, you can't eat that!!”

Seeing a fierce wind blow over to her, Hong'er let out a note of surprise. She broke into a run as her petite body fled away like a flittering light, causing Yun Che to completely miss his target.

The Golden Crow Sacred Sword that hadn't moved in the slightest even after all of Yun Che's efforts was quite easily carried away by Hong'er. She fled far, far away with it... with great ease, as if it was only some wooden long that she had randomly picked up.

““~ ! @#¥%...” Yun Che's eyeballs almost popped out of their sockets. Soon after, he promptly let out a strange shout before rushing towards Hong'er again, “Hong'er! You truly cannot eat that!!”

“Wuaah!” Watching Yun Che chasing after her to snatch her food, Hong'er let out a scream, and ran away from him without

any hesitation, while tightly hugging the Golden Crow Sacred Sword which was around twice the size of her body.

Yun Che had a very good cultivation at the moment, and he was also under the inferno prison right now. But despite that, there was already a great distance between him and Hong'er. In the blink of an eye as she fled while looking like a scarlet flittering light, even though he was moving at his top speed... She was not only carrying the Golden Crow Sacred Sword in her arms, she was gnawing at it as she ran wildly. Be it her running or gnawing speed, both were world-shocking and frightening enough to make ghosts and gods cry. Clacking sounds could be heard constantly all this time as she kept on biting and chewing the sword...

It also seemed as if a faint cry of fear from the Golden Crow's soul was coming from it.

When he had first come across Hong'er and she had forcibly eaten his Dragon Fault, he was not able to catch her. Later, he had again failed to stop Hong'er when she had forcibly eaten the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Right now, his profound strength had reached the late stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm... but he was still unable to catch Hong'er!

Before long, Yun Che came to a stop as he gave up on catching her. He stared fixedly at Hong'er... and the Golden Crow Sacred Sword that was disappearing at a fast rate in her arms.

In the short time of ten-odd breaths, the particularly huge Golden Crow Sacred Sword had been fully eaten by Hong'er. When the blade of the sword completely disappeared, the Golden Crow flame that had been burning for an unknown period of long time also died out completely. There was only a dull and lusterless hilt left behind.

Hong'er played with the hilt, as she stood in front of Yun Che while looking at him with her pretty face. Her cheeks were puffed out, and she chewed the last of the sword blade while smiling

broadly. She curved her scarlet, fine and exquisite brows, “I’m already done eating the sword, so it would be futile for Master to catch me now. Hehehehe...”

Gulp... Yun Che’s throat at once made a sound of agitation.

Gulp! Having swallowed the last of the blade, Hong’er narrowed her eyes with an intoxicated look on her face, “So, so good. It’s so yummy, better than anything I’ve eaten until now. Master, you’re so nice to actually find such a tasty thing for me to eat.”

Yun Che looked straight at her with his mouth opened wide, and it didn’t close for a long while.

That was none other than the Golden Crow Sacred Sword...

The Golden Crow Sacred Sword!!!

It was actually eaten by Hong’er... as if it was just an ordinary sword!?

She had eaten the Eternal Night Devil Sword in the past... Although the sword had lost all of its energy, it was still an ancient devil sword, and thus, it was quite scary to see how she had eaten it whole. But this time, she had even eaten something as great as the Golden Crow Sacred Sword!

The Golden Crow Sacred Sword was absolutely different from the Eternal Night Devil Sword that didn’t have any energy left. It was left behind by the Golden Crow and the Phoenix Divine Spirit was guarding it... It was a divine sword that didn’t acknowledge him even after all his efforts!

Who would have thought that such a sword would be completely eaten by Hong’er as if it was just another sword!?

Hong’er has always been a befuddling little monster, but th-th-th-this...

“She... was actually... able to eat the Golden Crow Sacred Sword... She actually...”

The voice of the Phoenix Divine Spirit was trembling... There were no gods in this world now, so it was inconceivable for a True God level being to shudder in fright.

“Who is... she? What is she?”

“Ah... Eh...” Yun Che raised his head. He responded vaguely before managing to give a reply, “She is... the sword spirit of the sword in my possession. Normally, she eats swords for food. Umm... I also didn’t know that she could even eat the Golden Crow Sacred Sword...”

Yun Che’s brain was a mess. Oh f\*ck... What should I do now!?

It was a divine item left behind by a True God, damn it... How did it end up being eaten by Hong’er? This was no longer just an issue of wasting or profaning the sword. How am I going to compensate for it? Do I have to offer my head in compensation, huh!?

“Sword spirit? There is such a sword spirit... in this world?” the soul voice of Phoenix said in doubt. The last of its soul power was locked onto Hong’er. It could see the existence of Hong’er, but unexpectedly, its spirit sense was unable to perceive her existence. “The main body of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword was forged from the “sacred bone” of the Golden Crow Sacred Ancestor, that was born from the primordial energy in the Primal Chaos, after it met its death. It is almost impossible for even the power of a true god to break it. So, how is this possible...? Just how did she...?”

“Eh... Perhaps... it-it’s because...” Yun Che wanted to make up a reason, but the sword was an existence of true god level, it was left behind by none other than the Golden Crow, and he was facing someone as great and knowledgeable as Phoenix Divine Spirit. No matter how much he racked his brains, it was impossible for him to come up with a passable explanation.

It was at this time that Hong’er suddenly let out a light cry of surprise. An unusual golden light flashed in her pupils, after which a layer of golden flame ignited on her as it spread throughout her

body.

Yun Che, "...?"

"Woah! This fire feels the same as Master. It's so warm." Hong'er spread open her arms, as her shining eyes looked at the flame that had ignited on her body on its own. Very soon, she slowly narrowed her eyes again, as her voice gradually became soft, "Hmm... I feel so tired all of a sudden. I really want to sleep."

After stretching her waist as she yawned, Hong'er said with sleepy eyes, "Master, Hong'er is so full, so I should go back to sleeping... Don't be noisy and wake me up."

The moment she finished her words in a soft voice, her body transformed into a scarlet flittering light and returned to Yun Che.

Yun Che was standing in a daze... He had absolutely not used the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World just now, but the Golden Crow flame ignited on Hong'er's body its own?

Could it be due to her eating the Golden Crow Sacred Sword that some qualitative change happened in Hong'er?

Thinking to this point, Yun Che immediately summoned the Heaven Smiting Sword.

The huge sword appeared high up in the air. Yun Che grabbed it in his hand in order to examine its aura, however, his arms suddenly felt very heavy, as if they were being suppressed by an immensely high mountain.

BOOM!!!!!!

The entire Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword forced both his hands and arms downward as it firmly smashed onto the ground at his feet. An explosion sound resounded, as if a thunderbolt from the nine heavens had burst apart, and the inferno prison seethed crazily. The entire God Burying Inferno Prison seemed to be trembling faintly.

Yun Che's body was bent down and his eyes were opened wide. He was desperately holding onto the hilt of the sword, causing blue veins to pop out on his arms and his facial muscles became taut... But, the Heaven Smiting Sword didn't budge an inch.

This... This is...

Yun Che suddenly gnashed his teeth as he released his profound energy. Following a loud and clear sound, the divine rock at his feet exploded a bit.

However, the Heaven Smiting Sword still didn't move in the slightest. It was as if it was firmly suppressed in place by heavenly power.

Yun Che lowered his brows and let out a light shout, as his profound strength dramatically increased due to him directly opening the "Rumbling Heaven" gate. After a muffled sound of rolling thunder, he finally managed to lift the Heaven Smiting Sword up little by little... It was emitting such tyrannical and terrifying sword might that Yun Che found it difficult to believe his senses.

A few breaths later, Yun Che finally succeeded in lifting the Heaven Smiting Sword vertically. Then, he heavily swung the sword downward.

BOOOOM

A tremendous sound of explosion resounded, and it seemed as if the entire world was thoroughly shaken. The flames before Yun Che's eyes were all torn open. Yun Che let out a muffled sound as the Heaven Smiting Devil Slaying Sword slipped out of his hands in an instant and heavily smashed onto the ground. His arms were hanging down as they quivered intensely.

This swing alone... just swinging the sword once had actually used up all of Yun Che's energy. He was breathing roughly like an ox as his whole body went limp. He almost could not feel the existence of his arms.

But he didn't have the time to care about such things. His eyes were looking straight ahead at this moment.

The inferno prison was crazily seething, and there was a very long, scarlet sword mark carved on it. Despite the world-burning power of the flames here, the scarlet sword mark clearly existed in the midst of them, and didn't show any signs of disappearing even after a long time.

This place was not part of an ordinary world, but the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison!!

"This is... my... power...?" Yun Che lowered his head, as he muttered to himself in disbelief while looking at his limp arms.

"The aura of the Devil Slaying Sword..." the Phoenix Divine Spirit said. "No... The aura of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword is mixed within it, too!"

"This sword... actually merged the divine power of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword with itself!? Just what exactly is it...?"

Yun Che didn't give a reply. He sat down cross-legged while panting, and grabbed the hilt of the Heaven Smiting Sword with his both hands. He no longer had the energy to lift it up again... but his eyes were shining with an unusual light of excitement.

Yun Che took out a Time Wheel Pearl. Before he could employ his profound energy to activate it, the flames of the inferno prison had already burned it open, and a time wheel barrier spread out around Yun Che without making a sound.

Eastern Divine Region, Moon God Realm.

This place was a transcendent existence, given its status as one of the four king realms of the Eastern Divine Region. Numerous people had prostrated themselves before it as well as looked up to it for countless years. It was a far more sacred existence than the Lunar Palace from the myths and legends of the secular world.

Divine Empress Hall was located in the Moon God Palace, which

was the core area of the Moon God Realm. It was a sacred place among sacred places.

Even someone as distinguished as the “Moon Gods,” who looked disdainfully at all the living beings of the world, would absolutely not dare to easily set foot in this place.

Those living in such a high level existence as the Moon God Realm basically disdained the pursuit of extravagant things. But every inch and corner of the Divine Empress Hall could only be described with the two words “extremely extravagant.” Lunar Glazed Glass had been used as the tiles and bricks of this place, the tables and chairs were all made from the wood of the Hidden Moon Tree, and the bedding, bed, curtains, and every bit of the things in this place were all so majestic that an ordinary person couldn’t even imagine it.

It was because this place was the residence of the most majestic woman in the Moon God Realm.

# Chapter 1210: Moon God Empress

---

There was a tall and wide crystal mirror at the center of the main hall that displayed the reflection of a beautiful, dreamlike woman sitting. She wore no makeup, but it didn't matter, for the heaven itself seemed to have done everything in its power to sculpt her countenance to perfection. Her skin was a perfect match for the expression "bone of jade, flesh of ice", and not one part of her facial features, her snow white skin or her vermillion lips, were imperfect, inelegant, or crude.

However, her perfect countenance also exuded a coolness and holiness that averted all eyes. She gave off the impression of a pure, untainted fairy who resided in a world higher than the nine heavens.

A young girl dressed in a moon white long dress was grooming the woman. The more the young stared at the impossibly beautiful countenance in the mirror, the more absent minded she grew. She muttered in her daze, "God Empress... you're so beautiful. It's almost like you're a fairy from heaven... The legendary Goddess and Dragon Queen cannot possibly surpass this, can they..."

"No wonder the God Emperor is so infatuated with you, empress. Only a fairy like you is worthy of his love."

The woman said nothing. Her eyes looked as clear as water.

The young girl adorned the empress' hair with a simple flowing cloud hairpin. Then, she carefully spread the empress' hair across her shoulders.

"God Empress," the young girl couldn't stop herself from asking as she groomed the woman's hair, "Why won't you let your hair to grow longer? Considering your godlike beauty, surely you'll look even better if you were to grow your hair."

The god empress looked down slightly and whispered, "The hair

was cut for love, but the man is dead, the love is gone, so why is there need for hair to grow?”

“Ah?” The young girl blinked her eyes stupidly.

When the grooming was done, the young girl stared at the god empress in the mirror just like she always did. Her eyes were bright; half-stunned and half-dazed.

“God Empress, Jin Yue heard that the final four God Children of the Conferred God Battle has been decided.” The young girl told the woman about the latest news in the Eastern Divine Region, knowing that the god empress was unconcerned for anyone or anything inside or outside Moon God Realm.

“...I guess the Profound God Convention will end pretty soon,” the god empress said quietly. Her tone was as gentle and plain as still water.

“Mn! The God Emperor must be wanting the Profound God Convention to end as soon as possible, so he may complete his wedding with you.” The young girl pursed her lips into a small smile when she said this, “Considering how much the God Emperor dotes on you, he must be missing you day and night after several months of being apart, hehe.”

God Empress, “...”

“Oh right, the Four Conferred God Children this time are unlike all previous times. One of them actually hails from a middle star realm. He has defeated many proud children of the upper star realms on the Conferred God Battle, and he even managed to beat Lu Lengchuan and replace him as a new God Child. Everyone is talking about him since it’s such incredible news.”

The God Empress spoke, “This may be the first time in the history of Eastern Divine Region where a middle star realm cultivator joins the ranks of the Four Conferred Children. It’s only natural for a commotion to occur.”

“Mm!” The young girl nodded, “As it turns out, he actually hails from the middle star realm you often spoke of, the Snow Song Realm.”

“Snow Song... Realm.” Finally, a small ripple of emotion appeared in her eyes. “I owe Snow Song Realm a great favor, but unfortunately I wasn’t given permission to set foot in that place and repay the favor. What is his name, Jin Yue? If he’s a Conferred God Child, he will surely be invited to the wedding a month from now. We should gift him something useful when the day arrives. It will scarcely make up for what I owe the Snow Song Realm, but it is still better than nothing.”

“Yes, Jin Yue will not forget your instructions, God Empress.” The young girl bowed before continuing, “That Snow Song Realm disciple is called Yun Che. Apparently, he actually hails from the lower... Ah!?”

She could feel the god empress shuddering all of a sudden.

In the young girl’s eyes, the god empress was as quiet and elegant as the moon in the sky. That was why her unusual, intense reaction had given her a near fright. She hastily asked, “What’s wrong, empress? What... what’s wrong?”

“...” The god empress’ breathing was a little rapid, but she quickly regained her cool in the next instant. She shook her head slightly before answering, “It’s nothing. I just recalled someone who passed away many years ago.”

“Passed away?” The young girl was slightly surprised, “Did you happen to know a... Yun Che in the past, empress? He must be a blessed person to be remembered by you despite his passing.”

The god empress slowly rose to her feet and stared to the distance. “He’s my late husband. He has been dead for eight years already.”

It has been eight years...

“Ah?” the young girl was stunned for a second. Then, her face quickly drained of all color as she collapsed on her knees and trembled all over, “E... Empress, Jin Yue... Jin Yue heard absolutely nothing, nothing... please spare me, empress...”

“There’s no need to be afraid.” The god empress sighed quietly, “The god emperor is aware that I have a late husband.”

Even she herself couldn’t understand why she was able to speak of the “taboo” so easily.

Her voice went farther and farther away, and the young girl looked up to find the god empress’ figure outside the main hall already. She asked frightfully, “Where are you going, empress? Are you going to see... the lady?”

“You don’t need to follow me.”

By the time the voice reached her, the god empress’ figure had vanished from her sight.

The young girl blankly knelt on the floor for a very, very long time. She had accompanied the god empress for many years, but in that one moment, she had become completely different from the god empress she had known...

That moment, after she said the name “Yun Che”.

---

Eternal Heaven God Realm.

The Conferred God Battle continued along its course. After the latest Conferred God Children had been chosen, the Conferred God Battle officially reached the end stage. The battle of the God Children would be ensuing soon, and no one had any doubt that the matches would be fiercer than ever.

Today’s battle was the final match within the Conferred Gods Group. Luo Changsheng would be fighting Shui Yangyue. They were the only two combatants who had not suffered a defeat since

the Conferred God Battle began.

Just like everyone had expected earlier, Luo Changsheng defeated Shui Yingyue and became the champion of the Conferred Gods Group. Shui Yingyue fell to the Losers Group and would be fighting the winner of Jun Xilei and Yun Che's battle. Her battle would also be the final battle of the Losers Group.

Everyone predicted Jun Xilei to be Shui Yingyue's next opponent. It was the only logical choice.

High up in the air beyond the Conferred God Stage, Qianye Ying'er withdrew her gaze after the battle had ended, "Considering that Yun Che hasn't shown up today, I guess he isn't ready to surrender the battle against Jun Xilei just yet."

"Do you think he can defeat Jun Xilei, Miss?" The withered old man asked. He knew very well that Yun Che was the reason Qianye Ying'er had hung around in Eternal Heaven Realm all this time. It was also why she was completely disinterested in today's battle even though it was a fight between two God Children.

"What do you think, Uncle Gu?" The Goddess shot a question right back at him.

"Absolutely impossible," Uncle Gu said calmly. "It's absolutely impossible for him to beat Jun Xilei, unless he can climb up to a whole new level in just three days."

"We will see," Qianye Ying'er whispered to herself. Her golden hair danced in the wind, and the world around her dimmed in shame even though her face was still covered.

"Miss," the old man asked, "what in the world is different about Yun Che?"

The corners of her naturally red lips curled slightly in response, "You've led a long life, Uncle Gu, but this has to be the first time you cannot control yourself from asking a question, am I right?"

"Heheh," the old man let out a rasping laugh. "He is someone at

the Divine Tribulation Realm who took down an opponent at the late stage Divine Spirit Realm, and has also unleashed two Manifest Gods. I have lived for a hundred and twenty thousand years in vain, as this is inexplicable even to me.”

“It absolutely isn’t something that can be explained by the word ‘talent’ alone.”

“To think that even someone of your experience and knowledge would use the word ‘inexplicable’.” Qianye Ying’er smiled. “However, your sense of shame is unfounded, Uncle Gu. There are only a few people in the entire God Realm whose experience and knowledge are equal to yours. When it comes to Yun Che though, I must admit that his secret exceeds even the recognition of the God Realm.”

And of course it was, because his secret was something the God Realm had never witnessed until now; an inheritance on the level of the Creation Gods!

Uncle Gu looked up.

“Still, it is such an important secret that the fewer people who know about this, the better. This is something you taught me yourself, Uncle Gu.”

Her tone was flat, but somehow it was still the most melodious and intoxicating sound in the entire world. It was almost as if her voice was tinged with magic.

“Hehe,” Uncle Gu nodded smilingly, “it seems you already have a plan, Miss.”

“I do not,” Qianye Ying’er shook her head in denial. Behind the mask, no one could see what sort of light was sparkling in those eyes that could fell the hearts of every man or woman of the Eastern Divine Region. “I simply wish to see the extent of his abilities and the heights he can attain.”

“Once I’ve ascertained that, then I’ll decide if he’s worth all that

effort I spent!"

---

The days passed by slowly. Although everyone was looking forward to last few Conferred God Battles, their tension was actually a lot lessened. No one was doubting the quality of the remaining few matches, but the winners and the losers already felt clear to the onlookers.

There was no question that the first place of the Conferred God Battle would belong to Luo Changsheng. The second place would be decided among Jun Xilei and Shui Yingyue, and no one was surprised if either combatant turned out to be the better of the other. Yun Che was destined to lose to Jun Xilei, but that didn't mean he wasn't the biggest real winner of this Profound God Convention. The praises he won, the eyes he attracted, and the commotions he triggered were far bigger than even the other three God Children put together. He was already titled the pride of all middle star realms by countless profound practitioners in countless middle star realms.

Three days later.

Jun Xilei and Yun Che's battle finally arrived.

However, Yun Che hadn't been seen or heard at all for the last three days. No one had seen him in the Eternal Heaven Realm either.

God Burying Inferno Prison, Flame God Realm.

For the last three days, Huo Rulie had been standing at the edge of the inferno prison. He hadn't taken a single step away throughout this time. He was calm and unperturbed at the beginning, but as time passed his worry grew bigger and bigger. It was because Yun Che hadn't come out of the inferno prison even once.

The young man had sunk into the inferno prison, and gone down

to a depth where even his consciousness couldn't reach... and stayed there for three whole days...

Words couldn't describe how incredible this feat was.

It wasn't something the strongest expert of the Flame God Realm, Yan Wancang, or he himself could do.

Anyone else in his position would've thought that Yun Che had perished inside the inferno prison... there was just no way it could've ended any other way.

But Huo Rulie never left this place. He believed Yun Che's words, and he was waiting very, very nervously for a miracle to come true.

Today was the day of Yun Che and Jun Xilei's battle. There were less than six hours left before the battle officially began, so his emotions were understandably strung taut. His hands were tightly clenched, and his breathing had grown heavy for some time.

"That boy can't have..."

Just as he was starting to mutter to himself worriedly, an explosion suddenly occurred from the flames before him. Then, a figure flew out and landed lightly in front of Huo Rulie.

Huo Rulie's mouth was agape for a long while. Finally, he let out a loud laugh before shouting, "You finally came out, Yun boy! I guess I haven't spent the last three days in vain after all."

He might be laughing on the surface, and there was undeniably relief in his heart, but that emotion was quickly being overrun by a tidal wave of absolute shock.

Three days... he had stayed within the God Burying Inferno Prison for a whole three days!

Yun Che was smiling calmly unlike the Golden Crow Sect Master, "Sorry to keep you waiting, Sect Master Huo."

"Hahaha, the important thing is that you're safe. You never

make a promise you're not sure you can keep, so I should've known that you'd be fine. Oh?" Huo Rulie's eyes suddenly changed, "Ninth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm... have you achieved a breakthrough!?"

Yun Che's profound strength was at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm before he entered the inferno prison. However, that was obviously not the case right now.

Still, he didn't think that a small breakthrough like this meant that Yun Che had any chance against Jun Xilei. Anyone else would be thinking the same too. However, as Huo Rulie stared at Yun Che, he suddenly became wrapped in an inexplicable feeling... it should've just been a small breakthrough, but somehow Yun Che's aura felt completely different from before.

Yet he couldn't tell exactly what was different.

"Mn." Yun Che nodded, "The Time Wheel Pearl allowed me to cultivate for seven months straight inside the inferno prison, so I'm glad something came of it. I have no regrets left even if I lose to Jun Xilei today."

"Seven... seven... seven months!?" Huo Rulie trembled all over and he stared wide-eyed at Yun Che. He nearly bit his own tongue in the process.

Three days in the inferno prison was a feat to cause tidal waves in his heart already.

Seven months...

"Let's return to the Eternal Heaven Realm now. I'll be relying on you, Sect Master Huo." Yun Che's eyes were clear, and a fire seemed to be burning deep inside them. He had tuned his condition to the optimal state prior to leaving the inferno prison, and unlike a few days ago, he was absolutely itching to fight Jun Xilei now.

"...Alright." Huo Rulie's eyes wavered, his lips trembling for a

very long time. Finally, he barely steadied himself, slowly nodded, and grabbed Yun Che's hand, both then vanishing from the edge of the inferno prison.

# Chapter 1211: A Tooth For A Tooth

---

Conferred God Stage, Eternal Heaven Realm.

There was only one match today, and it was the seventh match of the Losers Group: Yun Che versus Jun Xilei.

This match was about as predetermined as the previous match between Luo Changsheng and Shui Yingyue, but not only did it not fall off in terms of interest at all, it attracted more gazes even when compared to the final match of the Conferred God Group.

It was because this would be Yun Che's final match.

As the most eye catching dark horse of this year's Conferred God Battle and the man who utterly shook the entire Eastern Divine Region, it was only natural that everyone wanted to witness his final performance. This was especially true for the profound practitioners of middle and lower star realms. They all thought of Yun Che as their pride and glory, so there was no way they were going to miss his final battle.

There were almost no empty marked seats in the spectator stands of the Conferred God Stage. It was obvious that the youngsters weren't the only ones who wanted to see Yun Che. Those peak experts that stood at the top of the Eastern Divine Region would never admit it in the open but in their subconscious, they all thought that Yun Che was someone they must pay attention to.

The Sword Sovereign and Jun Xilei had arrived a long time ago, but not Yun Che. It wasn't until the last minute that a heat wave approached from afar, Huo Rulie flying through the air with great speed while holding Yun Che. They both landed in the middle of the spectator stands, the trail of fire Huo Rulie left behind not dissipating for a very long time.

"Wah!!!!"

A crisp, joyful and absolutely melodious cry reached nearly

everyone's ears as Shui Meiyin jumped into the air. "It's Big Brother Yun Che, Big Brother Yun Che is here!"

Countless profound cultivators twirled their eyes and shot Shui Meiyin an odd look at the same time. Sweat poured down Shui Qianheng's head as he scolded her in a small voice, "Don't shout, that's very impolite!"

"Yun Che's profound strength... is at the ninth stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm?" Shui Yingyue frowned slightly.

"Hmph! The boy didn't show up for your fight against Luo Changsheng, and he wasn't heard from at all for the past few days. That means he had to be cultivating in secret for today's battle. I didn't think he would actually make a breakthrough though."

Shui Qianheng continued in a disapproving tone, "It's only been a few days, so he must have used the Time Wheel Pearl. Still, if he thinks he's a match for Jun Xilei just because his realm went up a small stage, then I must say that he's too naive."

"Hmph! Daddy, you're totally wrong." Shui Meiyin pressed her lips together in dissatisfaction, but her eyes quickly turned sparkly a second later, "I have a feeling that my Big Brother Yun Che has become a lot stronger... As expected of my Big Brother Yun Che."

"Y-y-you!" Shui Qianheng's face distorted when he saw his precious daughter staring at Yun Che like a love-struck fool, but what could he do? Scold her? Beat her? In the end, he had no choice but to glare piercingly at Yun Che. "That brat... if we weren't entering the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm soon, I'd ha... Hmph..."

"...Daddy, what did you mutter just now?" Shui Meiyin looked sideways and asked.

"...I didn't say anything. Your ears must be fooling you," Shui Qianheng turned his head away and answered innocently.

Yun Che's arrival had attracted everyone's attention, so of course

they noticed his improvement as well. However, it was just a minor surprise.

If Yun Che and Jun Xilei's overall strength were close, a small increase in level could definitely tip the balance in his favor. However, the gap between Yun Che and Jun Xilei couldn't be bridged by something that minor.

"Congratulations for your breakthrough, Brother Yun!" Huo Poyun said cheerfully.

"It's all thanks to Sect Master Huo's aid and the Time Wheel Pearls you gave me," Yun Che replied with a smile. He then looked around the Conferred God Stage and allowed his gaze to sweep past Jun Xilei's figure.

Yan Juehai and Mu Bingyun both stared at Yun Che with odd looks on their faces. They were the ones standing closest to Yun Che, so they could sense that an increase in profound strength was not the only thing that had changed about Yun Che. A sense of heaviness was radiating from Yun Che's body... something they had never felt before.

"The seventh match of the Conferred God Battle Losers Group will be Yun Che from the Snow Song Realm versus Jun Xilei, the Sword Sovereign's successor. Both participants, please enter the Conferred God Stage now!"

Yun Che immediately got up and grew focused.

But just as he was about to leap into the stage, Mu Bingyun suddenly caught his arm and said, "Yun Che, Jun Xilei holds a serious grudge against you so it's very likely that she'll try to wound you severely on purpose... be very, very careful."

Yun Che turned around and shot her a "don't worry" look. He even gripped the back of her hand slightly in reassurance. Before Mu Bingyun could recover from her surprise, Yun Che had already jumped into the air and landed on the Conferred God Stage.

Mu Bingyun, “...”

Jun Wuming stared at Yun Che for a long time before his pale white eyebrows furrowed slightly.

“Lei’er... please promise me two things before you fight Yun Che.”

“Please instruct me, master.” Jun Xilei bowed her head respectfully.

“First, you must not underestimate your enemy!” Jun Wuming said seriously, “It has only been a few days, but this boy feels a lot different than he did before. You must be careful.”

“Yes.” Jun Xilei promised.

“Second,” Jun Wuming paused for a moment before continuing, “You may beat him, but you mustn’t wound him severely on purpose!”

His words held far more weight this time. There was a reason behind this.

His recent trip to the Snow Song Realm had made him invariably wary of Mu Xuanyin.

He himself was about to run out of lifespan, so he didn’t care if Mu Xuanyin might threaten his life. However, he was afraid that Jun Xilei might perish at Mu Xuanyin’s hands. It wasn’t her unnaturally powerful profound strength that he was afraid of, but her temper.

Back in the Snow Song Realm, Mu Xuanyin had bowed and acted differentially to him in the way a junior would to a senior. But after Jun Xilei had offended Yun Che, Mu Xuanyin had immediately turned hostile, gave him a harsh scolding, and slapped Jun Xilei in the face. She even kicked them out of the Snow Song Realm at the very end, as if the title “Sword Sovereign”—a title that awed and bowed the heads of upper star realms—meant less than a speck of dust to her.

It was probably impossible to find another person like her in the entire God Realm.

If Jun Xilei did deal Yun Che a severe blow, Mu Xuanyin would never let her go, even if she had to break all of the Conferred God Stage's rules. That was how protective she was over Yun Che. The consequences were unimaginable if that really were to happen.

There was no doubting Mu Xuanyin's evil temper. It was absolutely something she would do!

"..." Jun Xilei fell silent for a while before she finally answered in an indifferent tone, "Yes."

Jun Wuming wanted to say something, but his lips refused to move when he noticed that Jun Xilei's eyes had become much colder than usual. In the end, he waved her away while saying, "Go."

There was a white flash and a breeze of sword energy, and Jun Xilei appeared on the Conferred God Stage. Her gaze was calm and chilly, and an invisible sword was raging across the stage even before she used her profound energy. In an instant, it was as if ten thousand invisible swords were pointing towards Yun Che at once.

The Sword Sovereign's successor's sword intent was nothing to scoffed at. At first, Yun Che looked completely calm as he stubbornly matched gazes with Jun Xilei. However, his eyes began to roam, and his complexion gradually turned pale just a few breaths later. In the end, his breathing had become completely erratic, and his body wobbled non-stop as if he was about to fall over.

Neither combatant had summoned their profound energy or engaged each other in combat yet; it was just a clash of auras and nothing more. But Yun Che was still the clear loser of this clash, and many were shaking their heads, sighing from the spectator stands. Yet no one was surprised by this result.

“She truly is the Sword Sovereign’s successor. To think that her sword intent would be this powerful despite her young age,” Mu Huanzhi sighed. “It will be very... difficult for Yun Che to do anything against her.”

“She’s oppressing Brother Yun with her sword intent before the match has even started! She’s clearly trying to embarrass Brother Yun!” Huo Poyun said angrily.

A quiet sigh escaped Mu Bingyun’s lips. She was aware of the grudge between Yun Che and Jun Xilei, and she knew that she should be impressed that Yun Che had managed to hold out this far. If the one on the stage was someone else, they might have surrendered in fear before the match even began.

Honorable Qi Hui frowned slightly. He had plenty of life experience, and he could clearly see the hate Jun Xilei harbored against Yun Che. It was no small hatred either.

It looks like this fight will end pretty soon... Honorable Qu Hui thought to himself before shooting Yun Che a glance. Finally, he waved a hand and declared, “Begin!”

The second Honorable Qu Hui shouted, a bright ray of light flashed across everyone’s eyes. Misty Light exited its sheath, and a pale white beam instantly appeared between Yun Che and Jun Xilei.

It was as if a white crack had suddenly burst open in the middle of the Conferred God Stage.

“Watch out Yun Che!”

“Ahhh!!”

Countless exclamations instantly filled the spectator stands.

However, these cries vanished just as quickly as if the sounds were devoured by a black hole.

A vermillion sword arc had burst into existence at the same time

as the pale white sword beam. Although the horizontal flash was half an instant slower than the sword beam, the burst of divine might had suddenly clenched around everyone's heart like an invisible hand.

Boom!!!!

There was a loud explosion, and one of the combatants was blown backwards like a rag doll. They vomited blood in midair again and again before they finally crashed against the ground several hundred meters away. The terrible sword might that had caused this continued to envelop more than half of the Conferred God Stage like an undying fog.

It was as if the entire place had suddenly been stuffed into a vacuum. Silence sat heavily across the entire God Conferred Stage, and the spectators' eyes were so wide it was as if they would tear themselves apart.

Honorable Qu Hui had just declared the beginning of the battle, and one of the combatants had already been severely wounded during the first exchange.

Moreover, the person who was sent flying several hundred meters away while spitting blood...

...was none other than Jun Xilei!

The girl was currently lying limply on the ground with blood drenching more than half of her white clothes. Even now, blood was pouring out of her pale white lips like a water tap. It was clear to everyone that she had suffered extremely serious internal injuries, and her eyes had completely lost their previous sharpness and chill. There was only murky emptiness in her eyes; a kind of look one might have if they had suddenly fallen into the abyss.

Yun Che was leaning backwards with a bloody hole in his chest area. However, his chest wasn't completely pierced through. He slowly bent forward and stood straight once more. He didn't take a

step backwards despite the piercing blow, almost as if someone had nailed his feet to the ground with a pair of actual nails. His chest had also stopped bleeding on its own.

The pretense that he was suppressed by Jun Xilei's invisible sword intent was completely gone. Right now, Yun Che was staring down on the heavily wounded Jun Xilei, coldly and loftily, like a ten-thousand year old pine tree. The huge vermillion sword he was holding didn't burn brightly with power, but it felt like a giant abyss creature that had completely awakened from its deep slumber all the same. It was as if the entire Conferred God Stage was trapped inside its terrible maw right now.

“Aaaaaaaaaahhhh!!!”

“Ah... ah... what... what is... going on?” Huo Poyun stuttered as he stared wide-eyed at the stage.

“Jun Xilei... is...”

“I’m not... not... dreaming, am I?”

.....

Noise erupted from the spectator stands and pierced through the blanket of deathly silence. More than half of the crowd had gotten on their feet, questioning the reality presented before them.

Yun Che had created too many astounding miracles on the God Conferred Stage that didn't just defy, but break an entire world's common sense into pieces. It was why Yun Che's matches had garnered so much attention.

Just when everyone thought that they had seen Yun Che's limit, he had colored their faces with shock yet again right at the start of the battle.

He had severely wounded Jun Xilei in one hit!

Cries from every direction filled his ears. The entire Eastern Divine Region might be rioting due to that instantaneous

exchange, however, Yun Che wore a calm look on his face. Not only did he not try to press home the attack, he was holding the Heaven Smiting Sword and staring at the absent-minded Jun Xilei's figure coolly. The corners of his lips turned up indiscernibly.

Yun Che knew very well that Jun Xilei hated him to the bone. He knew that his rise to fame had only served to deepen her hatred.

Jun Xilei defeating Huo Poyun in an instant was in order to vent her anger. It didn't take a genius to figure out that she would only act worse when her opponent was him.

The best way Jun Xilei could devastate him was to defeat him as quickly and as horribly as possible. If she could beat him just like the day she took down Huo Poyun, with one strike, she could instantly turn him into "the laughingstock who was taken down instantly by the Sword Sovereign's disciple", no matter how famous he had gotten earlier.

That was why he had assumed that Jun Xilei would attack him with everything she had the moment the battle began... He also assumed that she would use a technique that was far crueler and more merciless than the one she used against Huo Poyun.

But Yun Che wasn't Huo Poyun. Even if Jun Xilei did catch him off guard, there was no guarantee that she could take him down in a single strike. That was why she had unleashed her sword intent and tried to terrify him even before the fight began... Sword intent was a forcefield that appeared naturally to someone who practiced the way of the sword. Since it was not connected to profound energy, it didn't count as a breach of the rules.

Yun Che pretended to be afraid and distracted when Jun Xilei had oppressed him with her sword intent. The moment Honorable Qu Hui declared the start of the match, Jun Xilei had immediately injected the highest amount of profound energy and sword intent she could muster into her Misty Light Sword and fired a sword

beam at Yun Che.

# Chapter 1212: Forcefully Breaking the Sword Domain

---

It all turned out as Yun Che had expected.

He didn't make any attempt to dodge or defend, but made use of that exact same moment to unleash "Rumbling Heaven"... although his sword wielding speed was slower than Jun Xilei's, he had the Buddha Heart Divine Veins that Mu Xuanyin had personally given him. Along with his gathered profound energy, the explosive speed far exceeded that of Jun Xilei. That vermillion blade of light was far less eye catching than Jun Xilei's brilliant white sword beam but its power was vastly stronger.

When Jun Xilei's sword beam pierced through the vermillion sword light, its strength was reduced by at least seventy percent. Jun Xilei would never have expected Yun Che to make an explosive move at the same moment as her, and a move that was far stronger and more intense than hers. That very moment she made her move was also her moment of vulnerability. She was thoroughly caught defenseless and thus suffered heavy injuries.

And all Yun Che suffered was just a bloody hole in his body, not even his bones were pierced.

"Ah." Jun Wuming was shocked for moment before sighing. It was obvious that Jun Xilei hadn't listened to him one bit. She was unable to control the amount of hatred she felt for Yun Che... and Yun Che had made use of that hatred against her, heavily wounding her.

"This kid is forever giving us pleasant surprises. Heh." Cang Shitian chuckled.

"Merely raising one small level at the Divine Tribulation Realm and his profound strength has gone up by leaps and bounds. He's completely different from before!" the Star God Emperor spoke in

surprise. “Even his sword is very different from before.”

“Not just very different from before, it is clearly heavens apart.” The Brahma Heaven God Emperor squinted. “It is quite obviously the same sword, but its power has risen by more than ten times! Frankly speaking, it has already far surpassed Jun Xilei’s Misty Light.”

“Within just a few days... his very person, even his sword, they all seem to have undergone a complete metamorphosis... How in the world did he do it!?”

Every god emperor’s gaze was locked onto Yun Che, they were speechless for quite a while. Once again, these existences that stood at the very peak of the God Realm, were rendered speechless by a junior who wasn’t even thirty years old.

“Brother Yun... His level of profound strength... has it really only risen by one small level?” Huo Poyun murmured in disbelief.

“Poyun,” Huo Rulie let out a deep breath, “what little Yun has done is to help vent on your behalf.”

“...I know.” Huo Poyun gently nodded.

“Sect Master Huo, where did Yun Che go to these few days and what did he do?” Mu Bingyun asked, her usually frosty demeanor giving way to one of shock and surprise.

Huo Rulie slowly shook his head, “I never would have thought that he would actually... make it this far. This kid... He’s definitely the biggest little monster the entire Eastern Divine Realm has ever seen! This entire battle, perhaps... perhaps... he might even possibly win this battle!”

“No, it’s not a matter of being possible, it’s a matter of most likely!” Yan Juehai shouted, all worked up. “That sword of Yun Che’s just now has already far exceeded what it has done before. The injuries Jun Xilei has suffered aren’t light. Even if she gathers all her remaining strength to battle Yun Che, she’s already at a

grave disadvantage.”

“He must not be careless,” Mu Bingyun said. “Although she’s suffered a huge injury she’s still the successor of the Sword Sovereign!”

Jun Xilei started to slowly stand up on the Conferred God Stage. Her face was an unnatural shade of white. The blood at the side of her lips and across her white dress were a shocking sight. As she gathered more sword light around her, a frightening and smothering sword pressure that started to suffocate several spectators gathered around her.

The entire spectator stands grew silent. All the profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region held their breaths as their hearts pounded madly.

Could... Yun Che... win?

Ten breaths ago, such a notion was simply absurd. At this moment however, it now surged within the hearts of everyone present.

Being the Sword Sovereign’s successor, Jun Xilei wasn’t a fool. The moment she stood up, she realized that Yun Che had used that moment of her mental state to deal a counter blow. From the very beginning, feigning weakness in front of her sword intent was clearly a trick of his, giving her the confidence she needed to make her move.

Yun Che’s bearing had also undergone a heaven surmounting change. The strength of his sword made her feel massively suppressed... She understood more than anyone else that although she was caught unawares, leaving an opening in her defenses, she probably wouldn’t be any better off since he was able make her to suffer injuries to such a degree in a single strike, even if she wasn’t caught off guard and could muster her all to defend.

And that strike had dealt such damage even after passing through

and weakening most of her sword beam!

Furthermore, Yun Che didn't take advantage of the situation to deliver a follow up blow but instead stood his ground, not moving an inch. It was as clear as day to her; this was without a doubt a form of ridicule and contempt.

She thought of the warning that Jun Wuming had given her... the current Yun Che was completely different from the Yun Che from three days ago.

Jun Xilei's breathing started to get flustered. The Misty Light Sword shook, but as time passed the blade stopped trembling and her breathing began to calm down. Even the hatred within her eyes had disappeared and in its place was a sea of calm.

At the very end, Jun Xilei's pupils completely vanished.

At the same time, all signs of light instantly dimmed, covering the entire Conferred God Stage in darkness. A vast starry sky then suddenly appeared in front of everyone's eyes. The starry sky seemed to encompass and swallow everything, leaving Jun Xilei in all her glowing splendor. It seemed like all the stars were floating and revolving around her, making her look as if she was a moon goddess. Floating in midair, her blood stained dress only served to add to the image of sacredness she was currently showing.

"Undistracted Sword Domain... Yun Che, watch out!" Mu Bingyun called out.

A chilling wave of suppression swept all around. Even outside of the sword domain, the eyes of countless young profound practitioners were all wide and shaking.

"That surprising sword slash Yun Che released just now did not only heavily injure Jun Xilei physically, it had also pierced her dignity. However, the Undistracted Sword Domain required a state where the heart and sword were one, one had to first enter into a state of utter calm. She had suffered blows on both fronts but was

able to recover and execute the Undistracted Sword Domain within a few breaths... This is extremely impressive," an elder of the Glazed Light Realm sighed.

"If she couldn't do this at the least, how else could she be chosen by Jun Wuming as his successor." Shui Qianheng continued, "but executing the Undistracted Sword Domain after barely getting up means that she knows she has not much time left to battle as her injuries aren't light."

"Jun Xilei has already been injured. Her breathing is very obviously growing weaker, but... even Luo Changsheng couldn't deal with her Undistracted Sword Domain easily. Furthermore, Luo Changsheng's teacher is Fairy Guxie so he already knows how to deal with the Undistracted Sword Domain. As for Yun Che.. He... Can he really....."

"He can! He definitely can!" Shui Meiyin shouted with all her might.

"Hmph! Jun Xilei was able to leave two deep cavities in Luo Changsheng's body even in her heavily injured state. Just based on that, I wouldn't be surprised if she manages to easily turn Yun Che's body into a beehive, hmph!" Shui Qianheng retorted ungraciously.

Within the sword domain, Yun Che seemed like an insignificant existence in front of those myriad stars. Like a grain of sand that could be easily swept away, as if he were but a mere speck of dust. His gaze tightened and turned serious. He gripped the Heaven Smiting Sword and steadily moved forward.

Jun Xilei's movements began to exhibit a change.

Almost immediately, a blinding explosion occurred. Countless stars turned into sword beams, shooting toward Yun Che.

Within the Undistracted Sword Domain, every object could become a sword and every sword had a soul that would arrive at

their mark. They could only be blocked and not dodged.

Golden flames started to burn around Yun Che and the entire Heaven Smiting Sword was then also covered in the flames. The surrounding sword beams and sword energy around him was immense as they rained down upon him, but he ignored everything and slashed out with all his might.

A loud boom sounded. Within a thirty meter radius of Yun Che were bright golden flames that exploded outwards, interrupting the sword auras. Any sword beams that came into contact of that distance were immediately destroyed and turned into specks of fleeting light. However, these specks of light formed into more sword beams and continued their bombardment, aiming to pierce Yun Che.

These innumerable sword beams were sufficient to turn Yun Che into a pile of fine dust.

BOOM!!!

Yun Che struck out a second time. A renewed sword beam drew near and was once again destroyed... and this time, its destruction was more absolute.

After Hong'er had forcefully eaten the Golden Crow Sacred Sword, both the Heaven Smiting Sword's weight and power underwent an overwhelming upgrade. The seven months Yun Che spent in the God Burying Inferno Prison, aside from assimilating the Phoenix God's blood and training in its profound arts, a larger portion of his time was spent learning how to control and wield the new and improved Heaven Smiting Sword.

After a full six months, he had finally barely managed to accomplish this... and only did so when he pushed his "Rumbling Heaven" state to its limits. Otherwise, he was completely unable to wield the sword in his Purgatory state, let alone his normal state.

It was also during this process that Yun Che's profound strength

had been tempered to become incomparably solid.

With the reborn Heaven Smiting Sword, Yun Che being able to use it also meant him being reborn as well.

Boom!! Boom!! Boom!! Boom!! Boom——

Within the Undistracted Sword Domain, every speck of dust, every pocket of air could be turned into a sharp sword. Once one was caught within the domain, that meant suffering a hell of ten thousand swords. At this moment however, a bright fire was burning at the center of the sword domain. Regardless of how bright or mighty these blades of sword light were, they still crumbled before Yun Che's might.

The spectator stands were rendered speechless. The mighty sounds of sword beams piercing through the air and exploding drowned out everything. Before the gazes of everyone present, an uncountable number of sword beams had rained down. Just any one among them had a terrifying aura that could suffocate any of the young practitioners there...

But even so, none of them could hurt Yun Che in the slightest. They couldn't even get near him.

“Yun Che is actually... able to block them?”

“Not only that... It seems that not even a hair of his has been harmed thus far. If it were me, I'd have died ten thousand times over... Hssss,” said a young profound practitioner as he sucked in a breath of cold air.

“That's... the Undistracted Sword Domain! Even Luo Changsheng was injured by it.”

“Does this mean that... Yun Che actually has a chance of defeating Jun Xilei?”

Boom! Boom! Booom——

Every time Yun Che swung his sword, an intense and eye

catching blazing light would fire up all around him on the Conferred God Stage. The audience looked on in shock as the shockwaves thundered out.

Both Jun Xilei and Yun Che were using swords. Jun Xilei's mastery was at the limits of absolute sharpness, being able to pierce through everything while Yun Che's sword was one of absolute domination. Both techniques were sword based but were two very different domains.

In the seats of the Shrouding Sky Realm, Lu Lengchuan who had purposely came to watch the battle was standing up. Although usually steady and calm, he currently had a crazed look in his eyes and his breathing was flustered.

When he had battled Yun Che, he was dripping with happiness and excitement. When he had admitted defeat, he had done it of his own accord, and he had absolutely no regrets. But just when he thought he had seen the limits of Yun Che's ability, just by improving by one small realm, Yun Che had turned into a completely different person. He was definitely not the same Yun Che he had battled previously.

Furthermore, every sword move he executed contained a sword strength that made it hard for him to breathe. He could clearly feel that any one of Yun Che's sword strikes was something that he would not be able to defend against.

It was just three short days... Even if he had the Time Wheel Pearl and the addition of the pearls he had given Yun Che, he would have at most had just a few months to prepare.

"Looks like that match was destined to be the only time when I was ever fit to be his opponent," Lu Lengchuan muttered to himself.

He was the son of the Shrouding Sky Realm King. His identity was lofty and glorious. Yun Che, however, was born from the lower realms. His master was only someone from a middle realm

and yet right now in Lu Lengchuan's eyes, Yun Che was standing in a position which he could only look up to... In fact, the distance between them would only grow further and further.

"I'm afraid that none of the god emperors will be able to predict what the future holds for this child." Shrouding Sky Realm King Lu Zhou sighed, "If he manages to defeat Jun Xilei in this battle... I'm afraid all four king realms will fight over the chance to recruit him."

"Royal father, will Brother Yun... Will he really win?" Lu Lengchuan whispered. "Though he is able to block all of the attacks from the Undistracted Sword Domain, he is still sealed in a deadlock and unable to leave. The moment he leaves an opening, he will..."

"No," Lu Wei shook his head, "Did you forget? Yun Che... still has his Manifest Gods!"

Boom!!!

Just as Lu Zhou's words landed, the brilliant flames on the Conferred God Stage exploded. Scattered flames and broken sword beams shot in all four directions. At the same time, a phoenix cry sounded in the air. A golden image flew through the air, then flew through the countless layers of sword beams, heavily smashing into the body of Jun Xilei who was standing in the center of her sword domain.

A golden inferno enveloped her entire body.

Jun Xilei's entire body shook. Her Undistracted Sword Domain trembled violently. All the sword beams had disappeared, leaving only Yun Che standing in the middle of flames that reached over three hundred meters.

"Yellow Springs Ashes!!"

Boom——

Like the core of a sun exploding outwards, cracks started to

fissure all around the entire Undistracted Sword Domain. The Golden Crow Manifest God's attack exploded at the same time "Yellow Springs Ashes" mercilessly blasted away Jun Xilei who was at the core of the domain.

Boom!!

Jun Xilei's eyes returned to normal. Her entire body was set alight as she was sent flying like a leaf in a hurricane. The Undistracted Sword Domain had collapsed entirely and all the stars within it had extinguished at the same time. Amidst the destructive sight, Yun Che's figure could be seen holding a glowing vermillion sword as he flew straight down like a falling star, heading straight for Jun Xilei.

# Chapter 1213: A Sword Sovereign Must Not Be Humiliated

---

“Broke... It’s broken!?”

“The Undistracted Sword Domain has been completely shattered! And Yun Che hasn’t even suffered the slightest injury?”

“It should... should be because Jun Xilei had already suffered heavy injuries?”

Five kilometers away, Jun Xilei fell to the ground and took a dozen steps back. The flames on her body had barely extinguished when the next strike of the Heaven Smiting Sword came cleaving down.

Clang!!

Misty Light and Heaven Smiting had their first actual physical clash. Under the effect of the rebound from the explosive forces from the clash of swords, Yun Che was blasted far away while Jun Xilei retreated multiple steps before spitting out a bloody arrow straight from her throat. Her face was extremely pale and before she could even find time to breathe, a Golden Crow Manifest God came soaring down from the skies, bringing along an entire sky full of unrelenting Golden Crow flames.

The Golden Crow flames that contained half of Yun Che’s power normally would not have posed any threat to Jun Xilei, but she had already suffered heavy injuries from Yun Che’s initial sword strike. Executing her Undistracted Sword Domain created another heavy internal injury, and her domain being shattered had also created a strong rebound. She could barely receive Yun Che’s strike head on in her state of eventual and rapid collapse...

The Golden Crow Manifest God’s attack represented an irrepressible nightmare for her right now.

Amidst the exploding flames Jun Xilei cried out once again and

was sent flying by the fire, falling far away into the distance.

She extinguished the flames on her body once more and struggled to get up, but just as she got up she felt a surge of uncontrollable energy within her. She started coughing up blood, and each mouthful of blood contained large volumes of fresh red blood. As the blood left her body, so too did her strength and she fell to the ground unable to stand up for quite a period of time.

Her originally cold gaze had now turned blurry... Not even in her wildest dreams could she believe that she would actually suffer injuries to this extent in such a short time of battling against Yun Che.

"Ah." Jun Wuming closed his eyes, letting out a long sigh.

Jun Xilei had still, in the end, underestimated her opponent... No, it should be that her hatred for Yun Che was too great, and it had suppressed all her rationality, resulting in Yun Che being able to take advantage the situation.

If she had only quelled her hatred and given it her all, even if Yun Che's strength had grown by leaps and bounds since three days ago, this never would have happened.

The rebound from the shattering of her Undistracted Sword Domain wasn't that serious and the attack from the Golden Crow Manifest God shouldn't have been that threatening either, but thanks to the first heavy injury that she received, things had snowballed with her injuries only growing more grievous. At this point in time, it was impossible for her to turn things around.

If she lost in this battle, it could be said that it would have been a big waste. She was destined to shake the entire God Realm with her way of the sword. Just releasing one small Undistracted Sword Domain and being unable to follow up was one of the cruelest lessons for her. Conversely, this was Yun Che's moment. Not only did he display his monstrous talent in the profound way for all to see, it was obvious that he was in a different league from Jun Xilei

in terms of shrewdness.

Yun Che didn't take advantage of the situation to send Jun Xilei flying off the Conferred God Stage. He instead dragged the Heaven Smiting Sword along, walking forward, steadily and in no hurry. The Golden Crow's image floated above him in all its fiery splendor.

Sensing Yun Che's presence drawing near, Jun Xilei slowly lifted her arm, her gaze holding a cold condescending hatred. Her jade-like teeth were stained with blood. She gnashed them as she uttered the words, "Despicable... villain..."

"Despicable? Hah..." Yun Che let out a cold laugh. "When you malevolently struck down Huo Poyun in one strike, causing him to lose all manner of face and sweep all of his self confidence and dignity under your feet, why didn't you think of the word 'despicable' then?"

"If not for the fact that you wanted to do the same with me, to utterly destroy any and all faith I have in myself, to give me the greatest insult within a defeat, how would you end up like this? This result is all of your own making!"

"You..."

"Oh right." Yun Che's laughter grew colder as the ridicule in his voice grew stronger, "Didn't you mention at that time that the Golden Crow flames were nothing much? It seems to me as though you've been defeated and are in rather bad shape thanks to my Golden Crow flames. Does this mean that your way of the sword can also be said to be worse than nothing much?"

He knew the deep hatred Jun Xilei bore against him, every time she looked at him it seemed as though she wanted to mince him into thousands of pieces. Since it was so, he didn't bother to spare any pretense and just offended her to the utmost... moreover it was her who heavily wounded Huo Poyun and insulted the flames of the Golden Crow previously.

“...” Jun Xilei’s entire body shook, her originally pale and white face suddenly turning an unnatural shade of red, “Yun... Che...”

Ding!

It sounded as if something had shattered. After that sound rung out, the originally heavily injured Jun Xilei suddenly flew up, her sword intent filling the entire sky. Jun Xilei’s entire body was dyed red with blood, the hatred in her eyes seeming like it could pierce a thousand souls. She pointed Misty Light towards the sky and the crisp sound of a sword could be heard.

“This is... the Comet Sword Formation?”

Jun Wuming’s eyes flashed as he shouted, “Lei’er stay your hand!”

Jun Xilei’s action meant the start of the Comet Sword Formation. Executing the Comet Sword Formation was usually as easy as lifting her finger but right now, her forcefully activating it would only mean causing her injuries to become more severe.

Yun Che had personally witnessed how fearsome Jun Xilei’s Comet Sword Formation was as even Luo Changsheng had been injured by it.

It was a pity though that she was not in her optimal state and forcing herself to execute this sword formation. He couldn’t even feel an ounce of threat from it. He laughed coldly and swept out with the Heaven Smiting Sword, explosively unleashing “Golden Annihilation”.

Bang!!

Before the sword formation could finish assembling, it was torn apart by the flaming sword. The backlash caused Jun Xilei to shake violently. The profound energy and sword aura that she gathered dissipated in a frenzy. Yun Che followed up with another sword attack, the might of the Heaven Smiting sword mercilessly striking Jun Xilei directly on her body.

Boooom!!

A miserable shrill voice screamed out. Jun Xilei fell from the sky and crashed to the ground. The Misty Light Sword flew out of her hands, flying far into the distance, leaving a trail of white light behind it.

Jun Xilei's crash into the ground seemed to be felt deep within the souls of everyone watching.

Jun Xilei had... lost her sword.

To those of the Sword Sovereign line, their sword was as important as their life... no, it was in fact more important than their lives. The sword was a Sword Sovereign's partner, it was their life, their very honor and dignity. It was the core of their very own beliefs.

Once one lost hold of their sword, that would be considered the greatest insult and greatest defeat any Sword Sovereign could ever suffer.

Even though Jun Xilei's battle with Luo Changsheng had ended in bitter defeat and heavy injury, Misty Light had never once left her hand.

Yun Che's time in the God Realm was still considered very brief and he did not know of this fact, but the moment Misty Light fell to the ground and he saw how the entire spectator stands stayed strangely silent, combined with the lifeless look in Jun Xilei's eyes, he sort of understood a little.

However, he did not give a damn. He turned around coldly and calmly stated, "Admit defeat, or you could just make yourself faint on the spot. Perhaps losing that way will make you look a little better."

"Oh right, there's a saying which my master taught you previously but it's quite obvious that you haven't learned your lesson. I don't mind teaching it to you one more time."

“If you bully others, expect to be bullied yourself!”

Jun Xilei, “...”

Facing her with his back, Yun Che opened his mouth only to give a cold warning, “Don’t feel as if you’ve suffered great grievance. Be it in the Snow Song Realm or right now, all this is your own doing! From here on out don’t come looking for trouble with me, or else... Even if you’re a woman, I won’t show you any mercy. Your fate will be even worse than today!”

As he finished speaking, Yun Che walked off into the distance.

Pfff...

Behind him the sound of vomiting blood sounded. This time it wasn’t Jun Xilei’s injuries acting up, it was because of the anger and insult that her heart had just been hit with.

Jun Xilei’s face rotated between pale white and red as her body shook uncontrollably. The blood at the corners of her mouth were still dripping. She gnashed and ground her teeth. She felt humiliation, anger, hatred, and killing intent... It was as if the worst of nightmares had invaded her body and lodged itself in every fiber of her soul and being.

She was the Sword Sovereign’s successor. She had enjoyed a glorious status. Even the Realm Kings of star realms had to bend their backs and bow in front of her, not daring to show even a little bit of disrespect. Her talent and ability absolutely afforded her her identity and she was without a doubt one of the undisputed “Four God Children”. Aside from Luo Changsheng, no one else among the young generation of the entire Eastern Divine Region could defeat her.

She firmly believed that she would one day surpass her master and become the new Sword Sovereign of the Eastern Divine Region. This was also a fact no one would dare dispute.

This Conferred God Battle was the time for her to showcase her

abilities, to shock the entire Eastern Divine Region.

But right now, this battle had stripped her of all her dignity in the eyes of everyone present. What stained her, all over her body, wasn't blood but an unwashable stain of humiliation.

In the Snow Song Realm, it was he who caused her to suffer the greatest insult in her entire life.

She could suffer defeat.

But why did it have to be him, and such a defeat!?

"Ah," Shui Qianheng's face held a little regret. "Yun Che's ability has increased exponentially. It seems that he's already reached Jun Xilei's level. This battle... it should have been exciting and fanciful, perhaps like a repeat of Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan's battle, but who would have thought..... Such a pity, such a pity..."

Shui Yingyue frowned. "Jun Xilei is a proud and arrogant individual. She places a lot of weight on face and dignity, but in this battle she didn't even have the chance to display even a tenth of her ability, and she suffered a crushing defeat. In fact it was a thorough thrashing... Furthermore, Yun Che was humiliating her on purpose. I'm guessing there must be some kind of animosity between the two of them."

Shui Qianheng's voice sunk a little, "The Sword Sovereign's successor is a little too young afterall. Yingyue, this means that your next opponent is Yun Che... and it might be a really difficult battle."

Shui Yingyue gently nodded her head. "Don't worry royal father, Jun Xilei can be said to be my reconnaissance. Three days from now I definitely will not hold back nor leave any room for error!"

"Mn." Shui Qianheng nodded. Then, his eyebrows suddenly raised as he turned his eyes to look in Jun Xilei's direction. He muttered, "What is she trying to do?"

"Yun... Che... Hold... it right... there!!"

Behind Yun Che, Jun Xilei's voice slowly sounded holding immense hatred within.

Yun Che came to a stop and slowly turned around meeting Jun Xilei's eyes. That torrential abyss of hatred within her eyes seemed to want to swallow him up. Perhaps, all the anger and hatred she had experienced in her entire life summed up could not equal what she felt at this moment.

But with regards to Yun Che, he had seen such eyes far too many times. It didn't faze him one bit and he casually replied, "What, you still want to continue fighting? Aren't you afraid of looking even worse than now? If you want to take revenge, just obediently admit defeat. Go recover and lick your wounds. I'll take you on anytime!"

"..." Jun Xilei's chest heaved vigorously, a frightening darkness seemed to appear within her eyes. She slowly stood up, bit by bit, even though it was extremely difficult.

"How... could... I... ever... lose... to... you..."

"Heh!" Yun Che laughed cynically. Just as he was about to ridicule her, he knitted his eyebrows in a frown.

Within his line of sight, Jun Xilei started to slowly lift her hands. She reached towards her back. Since the beginning of the Conferred God Battle, this ancient looking sword had always stayed behind her back. She now wrapped her bloodstained hands tightly upon the archaic bronze looking handle of the sword.

Her actions left everyone in shock. The faces of those experts familiar with that ancient looking sword all change greatly.

At the side of the spectator stands, Jun Wuming, who had been calm throughout, even during Jun Xilei's embarrassing defeat, twisted his face in horror. He shouted at the top of his voice, "Lei'er, stop!!"

Jun Wuming's roar was so powerful and frightening that even

some strong experts among the audience immediately coughed up blood. Jun Xilei's entire body shook but her hands held firmly onto the sword's grip, refusing to let go.

Yun Che's expression slightly sunk. A strong wave of unease washed over and struck his soul.

"Lei'er! Are you throwing your life away!?" Jun Wuming flashed toward the side of the Conferred God Stage, stressing grimly, "You are not to use the Nameless Sword... This is a command from your master!"

All the spectators from the Eastern Divine Region found it unbelievable that the stately Sword Sovereign himself would have such a violent reaction. Honorable Quhui reflexively shot in front of Jun Wuming's body, fearing that he would interfere in the match... even if he was the Sword Sovereign.

"....." Jun Xilei's chest started heaving even more vigorously, but it seemed that her eyes were still as dark as an abyss as she glared at Yun Che, blood dripping from the corner of her mouth as she verbalised each word individually.

"I... cannot... obey... Master's... command..."

"A... Sword Sovereign... must not.... be humiliated!!"

Clang!!

As Jun Xilei moved her hand, the shrill metallic whistle of "Nameless" leaving its sheath sounded.

A matchless sword aura dawned upon the area.

Under the might of this sword aura, Yun Che was like a leaf in the wind. He grunted and retreated several steps. His internal organs felt overwhelmed as his heart was sent reeling in shock.

This was the sword aura from just unsheathing the sword alone!

Zzng~

A tidal wave of disorderly metallic cries sounded all around Yun

Che.

On the spectator stands, numerous swords hummed. Since these swords were able to be brought along by the profound practitioners here, it meant that none of them were any ordinary weapons. However, the moment the Nameless Sword was unsheathed, they acted like commoners looking at their regent as they issued cries of reverence and servitude.

# Chapter 1214: Might of Nameless

---

“The... Nameless... Sword!”

“That’s the Sword Sovereign’s sword!”

Countless cries came from spectator’s stand and every corner of the Eastern Divine Region.

Yun Che’s pupils shrank. From the moment Jun Xilei pulled the Nameless Sword out of its sheath, the uneasy feeling had transformed into one that threatened death directly. Moreover, he had a clear sense that the sword could easily claim his life.

Jun Xilei clutched the bronze colored hilt of the Nameless Sword tightly with both hands, but even then the weapon shook intensely as if it was trying to struggle free from her grip. For some reason, the blade of the weapon was completely missing. It was almost as if the Nameless Sword was made up of nothing but a hilt.

But appearances could be deceiving. It was a fact that the sheer presence of the sword had wound up his nerves completely.

Countless experts had gotten to their feet in the spectator stands. Some of them looked shocked, and some of them were frowning. These people stood at the peak of the God Realm, and they were also the only ones who were aware just how powerful the Nameless Sword truly was. They knew that the likes of Jun Xilei was incapable of wielding this weapon, and that it would result in a terrible tragedy should she force the issue.

“Lei’er... Stop! Stop!!”

Jun Wuming had turned completely pale with shock. Although his reason kept him from entering the Conferred God Stage by force, everyone could see that his aura had fallen into disorder... He was this shaken because he knew better than anyone what kind of consequences would befall Jun Xilei if she tried to forcefully use the weapon.

The Nameless Sword was the Sword Sovereign's sword, and it was meant to be passed on to Jun Xilei and no one else. The reason he had Jun Xilei carry the Nameless Sword day and night was so that she could grow into the weapon and wield it as soon as possible.

However, she was meant to use it only after she had reached the Divine Sovereign Realm!

If Jun Xilei forced herself to use the Nameless Sword now... she would lose most of her innate gift, her ability to become a cultivator, or even her own life!

But Jun Xilei was blind to all reason right now. All of a sudden, she bit her lips strongly and spat a mouthful of blood on the Nameless Sword. Her eyes were dark and determined.

The Nameless Sword's struggles instantly grew weaker and weaker until they died off completely. The blood had given shape to the sword's body and made it glow slightly.

"..." Yun Che's eyebrows dropped heavily, his grip tightened around the Heaven Smiting Sword's hilt. He could sense that blood Jun Xilei spat was no ordinary blood. It was her blood essence!

"Lei'er!!" Jun Wuming was stunned beyond words... Jun Xilei was his only disciple, and he was at the end of his lifespan. He wouldn't be able to find another suitable disciple before he passed away. If Jun Xilei died here, it wouldn't just be the loss of his only disciple, it would be the end of the Sword Sovereign's legacy as well!

"...Has she gone insane?" Shui Yinghen exclaimed in shock. As the Glazed Light Realm King's son, he was well aware of the Nameless Sword's existence. Just how much did she hate Yun Che to unsheathe this sword and sacrifice her blood essence without hesitation!?

"...It looks like she values her pride more than her own life, or

even her gift in the way of the sword.” Shui Yingyue inhaled slightly as she stared at Jun Xilei with complicated eyes. She had had several exchanges with Jun Xilei, and she felt that the latter was an extremely prideful person. However, she never imagined that Jun Xilei would be this extreme.

Perhaps her temperament was exactly why she had managed to cultivate to this extent at her age.

Suddenly, Jun Wuming pounced towards the Conferred God Stage like a hawk descending from the skies.

Honorable Qu Hui had been paying attention to Jun Wuming all this time. Subconsciously, he didn’t believe that Jun Wuming would try to enter the stage because he was the Sword Sovereign and the most senior expert in the entire Eastern Divine Region. The Sword Sovereign was famed for his great experience and steadfastness, and he was the person who experienced the greatest number of Profound God Conventions in his life. He knew better than anyone just how severe an offense it was to interfere with a Conferred God Battle.

Even then, the Sword Sovereign had chosen to take action.

Honorable Qu Hui acted immediately and stood directly in front of Jun Wuming’s path. Jun Wuming was an incredibly esteemed senior, so Honorable Qu Hui didn’t treat him harshly. He said slowly, “Senior Sword Sovereign, no one is allowed to interfere with what’s happening on the Conferred God Stage as long as an intentional breach of rules hasn’t occurred.”

“I’m forfeiting this match on behalf of my lowly disciple. Please allow me to take her away from the stage!” Jun Wuming forced himself to speak patiently.

“The combatants are the only ones who are allowed to surrender their own match!” Honorable Qu Hui said seriously.

Jun Xilei’s blood essence was spreading across the body of the

Nameless Sword and increasing its power quickly, but Jun Wuming's heart was also sinking just as quickly, like a rock in water. He furrowed his eyebrows and attacked all of a sudden. A wave of power immediately spread towards the front.

When the Sword Sovereign took action, how could it possible be insignificant. In an instant, it was as if an apocalyptic storm had descended on the Conferred God Stage. His power was so great that even the shockwave was powerful enough to send countless profound practitioners in the spectator stands flying away screaming like they were just struck by a mountain.

The barrier that covered the Conferred God Stage crumpled inwards. It had nearly shattered under a single strike.

Honorable Qu Hui was powerful, but he was no match for the Sword Sovereign. The attack had knocked him far, far away the instant they clashed. Jun Wuming was just about to charge into the stage and grab Jun Xilei when a long sigh suddenly reached his ears.

“Sigh.”

The apocalyptic storm instantly returned to calm as if it was nothing more but an illusion. An old man dressed in gray with a black beard and pure eyes stood before Jun Wuming. His mere presence was like a mountain that completely stopped Jun Wuming from moving even an inch forward.

It was the Eternal Heaven God Emperor!

“I completely understand your feelings, Sword Sovereign, but this is the Conferred God Battle. You should know that no one is allowed to blaspheme it, ever.”

He did indeed understand the reason behind Jun Wuming's impulsive act. He might have done the same thing had he been in Jun Wuming's position. However, this was the Eternal Heaven God Realm, and this was the Conferred God Battle.

“Don’t stop me!” Jun Wuming’s face was dark, and sword energys threatened to burst out of his body. “I only have this one disciple, the Sword Sovereign only has one successor! Allow me to take her away... I will justify myself to the Eternal Heaven Realm after this!”

“This is her own choice.” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor sighed. “And so she must bear the consequences she made! You may try to persuade her verbally... but you will not interfere with this battle by force! Otherwise, I cannot say that the Sword Sovereign’s reputation will remain intact after this. Sigh.”

“Mas... ter...”

Jun Wuming was just about to say something when Jun Xilei’s voice suddenly came from below.

Her voice was filled with pain, and it sounded like it took every bit of her willpower to say the words. “Your... disciple... is... unworthy...”

“But... if you stop me by force... Master...”

“I... will... hate... you... for... eternity...”

Yun Che, “...”

The absolute determination in her voice stunned everyone who heard it. Jun Wuming froze on the spot as his gaze trembled...

“Lei’er... you... you...”

It was at this moment Jun Wuming suddenly realized that he had never truly understood the disciple he had poured in every bit of effort and hope to raise.

“...” Yun Che frowned deeply. Nerves taut, he summoned every bit of profound energy he had inside his body... Holy f\*ck, what a crazy woman!

Jun Xilei slowly raised her arms as the might of the Nameless Sword descended from above and kept a tight lock on Yun Che.

Jun Xilei couldn't express even one thousandth of the Nameless Sword's true power even after she sacrificed her blood essence to wield it, but that didn't mean it wasn't more than capable of crushing Yun Che.

Jun Xilei had successfully forced merged her vital energy and the sword's energy together, and suppressed her wounds with the sword's aura. Although she had suffered severe internal injuries, she hadn't actually lost too much profound energy yet. If she was willing to give up everything, she could swing the Nameless Sword three times in her current state.

This meant that she could kill Yun Che three times in a row!

The chaotic sword aura surrounding Jun Wuming slowly dissipated. His old eyes turned murky as an unprecedented level of fatigue gripped his whole body.

Jun Xilei had raised the Nameless Sword to the air, and Jun Wuming had obviously given up trying to stop her. Mu Bingyun finally lost her cool as she stood up and shouted, "Yun Che, that is the Sword Sovereign's sword. It isn't something you can defend yourself against. You..."

Jun Xilei was clearly determined to kill Yun Che, and there was practically nothing in the world that could stop her from doing so. That was why she wanted Yun Che to leave the Conferred God Stage immediately... However, she knew Yun Che too well. She knew that he would never admit defeat and run with his tail between his legs.

Not even when his life was clearly on the line.

Both he and Jun Xilei were actually very similar in this regard.

Unsurprisingly, Mu Bingyun's cry failed to change Yun Che's mind in the slightest. He held the Heaven Smiting Sword in front of him, surrounded himself in golden flames and made the Golden Crow's flame silhouette float in front of him.

Yun Che showed no signs of retreat whatsoever. He was obviously planning to take the Nameless Sword head on.

“Yun Che!” Mu Bingyun shouted hastily, but she couldn’t think of anything else to say.

Just like how no one could stop Jun Xilei in her current state, no one could stop Yun Che once he had set his mind on something either.

“Is he... going to fight the Nameless Sword head on?” Shui Yinghen exclaimed.

“Yun Che hails from a lower realm, and he has just arrived at the God Realm not long ago. He probably isn’t aware how scary the Nameless Sword truly is. If he tries to defend himself by force, he may very well end up... dead,” Shui Yingyue said softly before shooting a glance at Shui Meiyin beside her. She noticed that her sister’s face was deathly pale, and her legs were pressed tightly together. Her hands were gripping the hem of her skirt tightly.

She had never seen Shui Meiyin looking this anxious before now.

“Hmph, he doesn’t look like the type who’ll run even if he did know how powerful the Nameless Sword is. Remember how he took revenge against Luo Chang? This boy is a proud one on the inside. Now that I think about it, he’s quite the good fit with Jun Xilei,” said Shui Qianheng with a slight frown on his face. A trace of worry passed through his pupils.

Shui Yingyue, “...”

Deathly silence enveloped the God Conferred Stage. Every aura was sucked by an irresistible force into the Nameless Sword at an incredible speed.

Then, a wisp of energy affected its intent, and the Nameless Sword came down before everyone’s shrinking pupils.

“Yun Che!!”

“Brother Yun!!”

Loud cries erupted from both the Snow Song Realm and Flame God Realm’s seats, but their voices couldn’t reach Yun Che at all. It was because the Conferred God Stage was completely overwhelmed by the Nameless Sword’s power...

Jun Xilei couldn’t truly handle the Nameless Sword. She could only produce a basic sword blast even after she had sacrificed everything.

However, it was still the Nameless Sword’s sword blast!

It was just an invisible sword blast, but Yun Che still felt as if a bottomless abyss was descending on his head. In comparison, his own power and struggles appeared both tiny and insignificant.

He gritted his teeth and jumped backwards. At the same time, the Golden Crow’s flame silhouette let out an angry cry, summoned a sky of golden flames and charged straight into the sword blast.

Boom!!

The resulting explosion lasted for only an incredibly brief instant. The sky of golden flames was annihilated by the sword blast before it could even detonate in full, almost as if it was erased from the surface of the earth.

At nearly the same time, the sword blast passed through the Golden Crow’s flame silhouette and caused it to explode into nothingness after one final death cry.

Meanwhile, Yun Che had gathered all of his profound energy while the Manifest God bought him some time. Nearly everyone screamed at the top of their lungs when he stopped in his tracks, then charged towards the sword blast of his own accord.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!”

“Don’t!!!” Shui Meiyin turned pale as she shouted as if she was crying blood... she could do nothing but watch as the ball of flame

that was Yun Che slammed into the incoming sword blast.

BOOM

The dull sounding impact spread to every corner of the Eternal Heaven Realm. The clash was so great that even the Conferred God Stage was breaking under the pressure, a single crack splitting nearly all the way to the edge.

The explosion of golden flames shot up to the sky but it quickly dissipated in just a short time. As the golden flames died off at an unnatural rate, the Heaven Smiting Sword and a single figure were flung across the stage like a ruptured blood bag. The sky rained blood for a moment, and a long, bloody mark was left after the figure landed and skidded across the ground.

“Yun Che!!”

Everyone from the Snow Song Realm turned deathly pale in an instant. Some of them felt like fainting on their feet.

Jun Xilei half knelt on the ground as she spat out bloody spittle. At this point, her sleeves were completely drenched in blood. The attack had undoubtedly worsened her injuries, but for some reason she couldn’t feel any pain... or joy after having decimated her enemy.

She looked up towards the front... and a figure completely drenched in blood slowly climbed to his feet near the edge of her vision.

A terrifying, bloody mark could be seen on his body, stretching all the way from his left shoulder to his left rib. Blood sprayed madly out of a couple of open wounds like fountains...

But the attack had failed to penetrate his body entirely.

Yun Che’s face was contorted his pain. He brought up his numb right arm with difficulty, pressed it against the bloody gap on his body and forcefully sealed the wound with ice.

He was well aware that the Dragon God's Marrow had saved his life yet again.

If not, the sword blast would've cut his body in half otherwise!

Jun Xilei's gaze was cold and sluggish. The spectators were staring at him stupidly for a very long time... The Nameless Sword's might wasn't the thing that stunned them. They were stunned because Yun Che had somehow endured the attack head on!

# Chapter 1215: Fighting The Nameless

---

Yun Che actually managed to stop it... he actually managed to stop the attack by force!

That was the Sword Sovereign's sword; the sword blast that Jun Xilei had forcefully unleashed at the cost of her blood essence, talent and even her own life... and yet somehow, Yun Che had managed to stop it!

The spectators did not dare believe it, even though the scene had unfolded right before their eyes.

"He... actually... blocked that?" Huo Rulie recovered from his initial shock and gave his eyes a strong rub.

He was severely injured, the Heaven Smiting Sword was knocked away, his aura was in shambles, and he cut a sorry figure... but none of these changed the fact that he had defended himself against the Nameless Sword's blast and got back up in just a few breaths' time.

"How... how is this possible..." Shui Yinghen's mouth was agape as he muttered to himself.

"..." Shui Qianheng's eyebrows were slanted into a frown. For a long time, he didn't say anything. This outcome was a shocker even to him.

Shui Meiyin put her tiny hands on her chest and felt her heart racing at an abnormal rate. It wasn't until a while later that some color finally returned to her cheeks. She said in a small voice, "I just knew it, nothing bad would happen to Big Brother... that's great..."

Shui Yingyue shot Shui Meiyin a complicated look. Before this, she had thought that Shui Meiyin's sudden infatuation with Yun Che was just a product of impulse and playfulness. It could also be the residual effect of her soul losing a battle, but that could be

healed very quickly.

However... she had never seen such level of worry, agitation, and fear in her eyes until now. There were even tears in her eyes.

Every sign was pointing towards Shui Meiyin falling for Yun Che for real, whatever her reason might be. At the very least, it was no temporary infatuation or simple playfulness.

However, Yun Che's crisis was far from over.

Staring at Yun Che, Jun Xilei raised the Nameless Sword high up into the air once more. A shapeless power rose high up into the sky.

"Enough. This is enough already..." Jun Wuming closed his eyes. His voice had never sounded this powerless. At this point, he understood that there was no stopping Jun Xilei, especially when he had already failed earlier.

The sword's power gathered once more, prompting the very sky itself to darken. Not a trace of the cloud's usual color could be seen, and the atmosphere felt oppressive enough to squeeze blood out of one's lungs. Yun Che, the target of the sword, felt like his head was being suspended in between a demon's fangs. His body shook with fear against his wishes.

Everyone could sense that this new attack was even stronger than the one before!

"Retreat now, Yun Che!" Huo Rulie shouted. "Nothing is more precious than your own life! You've already won this battle!"

Yun Che had already tasted the terror that was the Nameless Sword first hand, but this second attack was going to be even deadlier than the first. Considering how badly he was wounded from the first sword blast alone... Yun Che had to know that there was no way he could endure another attack, or so Huo Rulie believed.

The reason Yun Che hadn't surrendered during the first attack

was because he was a proud man who wasn't aware of just how deadly the Nameless Sword was. Now that he had tasted its might with his own body, he should know what the right choice to make here was... In Huo Rulie's opinion, Yun Che was an extremely clever person. No matter how proud he was, there was no way he would recklessly throw his life away for pride.

But Yun Che didn't take even a step backward. He ignored the Nameless Sword, extended his arm and summoned the Heaven Smiting Sword to his hand. But to everyone's surprise, he put the weapon away instead of holding it in front of himself just like before. The fire surrounding him had also been completely extinguished.

It was replaced with the faint blue light of the Ice Phoenix.

There was a long cry, and Profound Handle: God Manifestation was unleashed once more. This time, it was the Ice Phoenix.

Everyone was stunned by Yun Che's actions again... it was obvious that he was planning to endure Jun Xilei's second strike.

"Is... is he trying to commit suicide!?" Huo Rulie's hair stood up as he roared out in frustration.

Crack crack crack crack crack...

Blue light flashed repeatedly from both Yun Che and the Ice Phoenix Manifest God as they constructed many icy defenses between themselves and Jun Xilei. In just a few breaths, more than half of the Conferred God Stage was covered in ice mountains and frozen ground.

It was at this moment Jun Xilei finished channeling and swung the Nameless Sword a second time!

It was the same pose as before, the same basic sword blast. However, the instant Jun Xilei unleashed her attack, Yun Che felt as if all the blood in his body had been frozen by the sword's overwhelming might. The terrible omen of death, that penetrated

right through his heart and soul, warned Yun Che that this new attack was nearly twice as powerful as the first!

The spectators' cries were also far louder than before, but Yun Che heard not a sound, just like the last time. Everything had been devoured by that unparalleled power that didn't belong on this stage at all.

Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang...

Yun Che retreated as quickly as he was able as the Nameless Sword's sword blast cut through the erected defenses. The ice shattered like it was made of rotten wood, but the blast itself barely lost any power at all.

Every ice defense the Ice Phoenix and he had constructed were ground into dust in just an instant. The long cry of a phoenix cut through the air, and the Ice Phoenix—before anyone realized it, had grown several times larger than normal—charged straight towards the sword blast like a glittery ice beam covered in blue crystals.

Scree!!!

A beautiful aurora bloomed above the Conferred God Stage, shrouding the entire sky in dreamy blue light.

The sword blast continued to fly straight towards Yun Che. This time, it was clear to everyone that the Ice Phoenix had successfully reduced its power with its sacrifice... but it was still an incredibly terrifying attack.

Yun Che came to a stop. He had used the bought time to channel his power to the peak, and the condensed, scarlet profound energy of Rumbling Heaven shook violently like it would spiral out of control at any moment. Locking onto the sword blast with both his sight and spiritual perception, Yun Che abruptly spread his arms open.

“Sealing—Cloud—Locking—Sun!!”

Profound energy burst out his body, and Yun Che unleashed the strongest, biggest Evil God Barrier he had ever created in his life.

The Evil God Barrier spread to several kilometers away almost instantly. At the same time, the sword blast struck the Evil God Barrier.

The impact sounded incredibly shrill. It was so discomfiting that it was like a thousand saws were sawing one's heart. Not a single person in the spectator stands tried to cover up their ears, however. They were all staring at the Conferred God Stage without blinking...

The incoming sword blast... was stopped in its tracks! The terrible screeching continued as the two energies clashed against one another, but the half transparent barrier was definitely working as intended.

However, this stalemate only lasted for a breath's time. As the screeching took on a new pitch, the Evil God Barrier began shrinking rapidly.

One and a half kilometers...

One kilometer...

Five hundred meters...

Three hundred meters...

Yun Che's face contorted slightly under the pressure as he poured every bit of strength into the barrier. However, the Evil God Barrier continued to shrink at a rapid pace until it was barely a hundred meters wide.

The sword blast's power was definitely decreasing, but it still felt near impossible to defend against. Although the rate at which the Evil God Barrier was shrinking was slowing, its power was still inferior to the sword blast every step of the way.

Finally, the Evil God Barrier stopped shrinking when it was less

than thirty meters wide, looking like it had reached a point where it could barely hold out against the sword blast. However, not only was the Evil God Barrier fully deformed at this point, a pale white crack had suddenly spread and covered more than half its surface in an instant.

Yun Che sweated like he was standing under the rain. Nearly every muscle in his body was shaking uncontrollably.

It took a lot of energy to maintain the Evil God Barrier for even a breath's time, much less a full powered Evil God Barrier. At this point, Yun Che was aware that he and his barrier were approaching their limits.

No, not like this...

Ruthlessness slowly entered Yun Che's eyes. He clenched his teeth, and fire suddenly appeared on his body and flowed into the Evil God Barrier. It quickly turned the colorless barrier into a fiery one.

Suddenly, the Evil God Barrier exploded into a gigantic sea of golden flames, causing the Nameless Sword's blast to detonate at the same spot as well. A large portion of the Conferred God Stage crumbled, and broken jade bits flew all over the place.

Yun Che was thrown out of the flames as quick as a meteor. The explosion had reopened his chest wound, and blood spilled all over the place yet again.

Bang!!

Yun Che soared several kilometers through the air before he finally hit the ground hard. However, the landing wasn't enough to stop his momentum, and his bloody figure kept on bouncing towards the back.

He was already at the edge of the Conferred God Stage!

The explosion had wounded Yun Che greatly and thrown him away from the blast zone. Assuming that he was still alive and

aware after the impact, there was still no way he would have any strength left to alter his momentum. The outcome was already decided.

Just when everyone thought that Yun Che would cross the boundary and lose the match, a blue light suddenly shot out of Yun Che's body and transformed into an Ice Phoenix. The Manifest God flapped its wings, threw a hail of ice behind Yun Che and swept him back where he had come from.

The profound handle could be unleashed with a single thought. Neither physical gestures nor profound energy were necessary... it was one of the best points of the profound handle.

Bang!

Yun Che crashed back onto the Conferred God Stage. His bones felt like they were falling apart, and pain assaulted every one of his senses. The Ice Phoenix was withdrawn immediately because he barely had any strength left in his body. Even supporting his own weight was becoming an issue.

Yun Che pressed a hand to his chest and resealed all of his wounds with ice. Although he was shaking with pain, the corners of his mouth were curled slightly upwards... The reason he smiled was because he had ultimately managed to block Jun Xilei's second attack!

He had to use nearly all of his strength, and the impact had wounded him severely just like before... but still, he had undoubtedly thwarted the attack!

“He... did it again...”

The thought resounded throughout everyone's hearts and souls like the ephemeral voice of a dream.

“Unbelievable.” Shui Qianheng inhaled slightly before whispering to himself, “Just how many trump cards does he have left?”

Shi Yingyue stared blankly at the stage. A long time later, she let out a quiet sigh. “I’m... no match for him.”

“Huh?” Shui Yinghen asked in confusion, “What did you just say, second sis?”

“I’m no match for him.” This time, Shui Yingyue’s tone sounded a lot calmer. “At the very least, I couldn’t have blocked that attack even if I used everything I have.”

Shui Qianheng shot her a sideway glance but maintained his silence.

“Ah...” Shui Yinghen’s mind went blank for a moment.

“This also means that Jun Xilei is no match for Yun Che even if she wasn’t ‘tricked’ by him at the beginning. There are two reasons behind Yun Che’s actions: one, he wanted to take it out on Jun Xilei, and two, he wanted to conceal his strength.” Shui Yingyue looked up slightly. “His goal isn’t Jun Xilei or I... he’s planning to beat Luo Changsheng!”

It had only been three days since Yun Che went away from the stage, but his new strength could be said to have stunned the entire Eastern Divine Region.

Even better... the boy still hadn’t revealed all of his trump cards!

Everyone in the spectator stands and the entire Eastern Divine Region were staring at the bloodied Yun Che. He was severely wounded, and he had collapsed on the ground. He looked like he was having difficulty even standing. However, no one was laughing at his wretched state or looking at him with scorn in their eyes... even the realm kings of star realms were having problems controlling the wild beating of their hearts.

At the beginning of the Conferred God Battle, Yun Che was suspected, scorned, and ridiculed as the shame of all profound practitioners. Then, he astounded everyone with his strength and shook the entire Eastern Divine Region... Every time he went on

stage, he would deliver a new level of shock to their senses. Every time he stood on the Conferred God Stage, they had to reevaluate their views of him...

At this point, the word “stunning” could hardly explain their experience.

Among the spectators were unmatched experts who had lived for thousands or even tens of thousands of years, and these people had seen countless extraordinary geniuses in their lives. However, while there might be another “Jun Xilei” or “Luo Changsheng” in the future, they simply couldn’t imagine encountering another “Yun Che”!

Yun Che regulated his breathing as he held himself up with both arms. He was just about to push the floor and get up on his feet, when suddenly he froze and looked towards the front.

In the distance, Jun Xilei’s black hair danced in the air. Her eyes were becoming unfocused, and her life presence had grown as weak as a willow. However, there was no doubt that she was slowly raising her sword to gather the power that transformed even the winds and clouds once more.

Yun Che’s facial features tightened as his pupils shrank.

Don’t tell me... she can swing that sword a third time!?

# Chapter 1216: To Solve Hatred

---

Jun Xilei's action hadn't just surprised Yun Che. Everyone—be they old or young—were either frowning or taken aback by the scene before them. They just couldn't understand why Jun Xilei would go so far.

"Jun Xilei, you... are you sure you want to do this?"

The one who spoke up was none other than Honorable Qu Hui. He was the impartial judge who never interfered with the Conferred God Battle, but even he couldn't stop himself from dissuading Jun Xilei.

"Lei'er," Jun Wuming sighed, "I can replenish the vital energy and blood essence you used during the first two strikes, but... there will be no turning back if you swing that weapon for the third time."

Jun Wuming was speaking in a calm tone with his eyes closed, but there was no mistaking the blood dripping from his words, "You can kill him, but you'll be burying your own future and my hopes with it... all this for one moment of indignation. Is it truly worth it?"

Jun Xilei's arms were shaking violently, her face was completely bloodless, and her white clothes had turned completely red... However, the power that she gathered never wavered for even an instant. She continued to lock on and suppress Yun Che with the sword.

Her vitality was still decreasing, and her eyes were close to losing all focus... but her absolute hatred for Yun Che still didn't change one bit.

Yun Che had exhausted most of his profound energy, so he was utterly incapable of escaping from the sword's oppressive power. In fact, He could barely move a muscle as he was left kneeling on

the floor. In his current state, he couldn't escape the Conferred God Stage even if he wanted to.

Yun Che gritted his teeth while breathing heavily as he stared Jun Xilei... he knew very well that there was no way he could endure another strike. If Jun Xilei was allowed to swing her sword, he would die, unless he used Moon Star Restoration or someone interfered with the battle.

But this was the Conferred God Battle. No one was allowed to interfere, even if a God Child would perish as a result.

As for Moon Star Restoration... it was a trump card he absolutely couldn't use unless it was a life-or-death situation! He especially couldn't use it when every pair of eyes in the Eastern Divine Region were on him!

In comparison, Jun Xilei would most likely die the moment she swung her sword and tried to kill him... even if she somehow managed to survive the ordeal, she would remain a cripple until the day she died.

Suddenly, Yun Che felt a twinge of regret over his choice to humiliate Jun Xilei.

He regretted it was because Jun Xilei was a complete lunatic!

She was just as crazy as he was!

If his goal was to preserve his own life, the only choice he had left seemed to be surrendering immediately... that would allow Mu Bingyun, Jun Wuming, and the others to interfere directly and save him from his plight.

But...

"Brother Yun, she has gone insane. You really will die if you don't surrender now!" Huo Poyun hastily shouted.

"..." Yun Che's breathing grew heavier and heavier, but his gaze didn't waver one bit.

“Yun Che!” Mu Bingyun flew up into the air and shouted, “You are the biggest winner of this Conferred God Battle already. If you lose your life for one moment’s pride everything will be lost... surrender now!”

Yun Che, “...”

“I order you to surrender now!” Mu Bingyun spoke in the most severe tone she could muster.

“Big Brother Yun Che...” Shui Meiyin was curled into a ball, her face white with anxiety. It was at this moment that she suddenly noticed that Yun Che had been staring at Jun Xilei’s eyes all this time. A brief moment of confusion later, the light of comprehension abruptly entered her eyes.

Right now, everyone was staring at Yun Che. In their opinion, surrendering was the best and only choice Yun Che could make in this situation. Jun Xilei might have lost her sanity completely, but not him. If he refused to surrender, the Eastern Divine Region might lose two God Children at the same time. If he surrendered, Jun Xilei would be saved from her chosen fate, and no one would look down on him just because he lost. In fact, it was highly doubtful that anyone would think that this constituted as a loss.

The opposite was also true. If he were to die here, under Jun Xilei’s sword, all for one moment of pride, he would definitely be ridiculed for many days to come.

But despite countless persuasion attempts and Mu Bingyun’s harsh orders, Yun Che’s expression didn’t change at all.

“The Sword Sovereign’s successor has gone insane, sure, but what on earth is Yun Che doing!?”

“Just what kind of grudge exists between those two? To think that things would escalate this far.”

“Is the Eternal Heaven Realm really not going to do anything to stop this? Yun Che and Jun Xilei... they are both God Children of

the Eastern Divine Region. It'll be a huge loss to this generation of the Eastern Divine Region if they both perish here."

"The honor of the Conferred God Battle supersedes everything, and this battle is currently being watched by the entire Eastern Divine Region. They will uphold the rules no matter what happens... Sigh."

Mu Bingyun grew more and more anxious when she saw that Yun Che had ignored their pleas completely. "Yun Che!"

It was at this moment that Yun Che suddenly broke his silence and lifted his left arm. His pupils flashed, and the profound handle and the Ice Phoenix's soul flew out of his palm. However, the two things didn't transform into an Ice Phoenix Manifest God. Instead, they flew towards Jun Xilei like a meteor and hit her in the glabella.

The Nameless Sword had suppressed Yun Che's mobility and strength, but it couldn't suppress his soul completely.

Jun Xilei had drained herself dry and poured every ounce her strength, vitality, and spirit into the Nameless Sword all for the third and final attack. She didn't have a shred of soul defense left inside her body. As a result, the Ice Phoenix's soul riding inside the profound handle was able to invade her mind with near perfect ease.

BOOM

There was a loud boom in Jun Xilei's mind, and a shade of dreamlike blue flooded her consciousness completely. As the Nameless Sword's power fell apart, and the weapon itself fell away from Jun Xilei's arm, the girl fell backwards like a doll who had suddenly lost her soul.

"Waaahhh!!"

"What... what happened?"

Now that the sword was no longer suppressing him, Yun Che

immediately dashed towards Jun Xilei at top speed.

As Jun Xilei's figure rapidly grew closer, her deathly pale complexion, lightless pupils, blood drenched lips... and an expression of hatred and shame that refused to fade even after she lost consciousness, entered his gaze.

Suddenly, Yun Che felt something touch his heart.

Is the hatred between us so deep... that it can only be resolved with death...?

She was the successor of the Sword Sovereign, but she was forced to kneel and apologize to a middle star realm disciple in the Snow Song Realm...

During the Conferred God Battle, he had tricked her, defeated her in a most ugly fashion and shamed her again, right before everyone's eyes, in order to take revenge for himself and Huo Poyun. After that, he even ridiculed her pitilessly and shattered her pride as the Sword Sovereign's disciple to pieces.

Was she really at fault for escalating this battle to this extent...

Or was it me...?

Was Jun Xilei a bad person? No, she was just too prideful for her own good. At the very least, she wasn't a disgusting person like Luo Chang'an at all, or the Sword Sovereign would never have taken her in as his disciple in the first place.

To vent her hatred, she had defeated Huo Poyun in one strike and humiliated him so badly that he had nearly lost his conviction. To vent his hatred, he had done onto her many, many times worse what she had done to Huo Poyun.

He was this close, this close... to destroying this Sword Sovereign's successor who should've had a bright future ahead of her.

Did it really have to escalate this far?

If I was in her place...

Yun Che blanked out a little, and before he knew it he had allowed his profound energy to sink back into his body. He was going to push Jun Xilei off the stage, but instead he stretched out and caught her gently just before she fell.

Jun Xilei's limp body entered the crook of his arm, her blood dying his sleeves red in almost no time at all. Yun Che withdrew the Ice Phoenix's soul and stared at her with a complicated look in his eyes.

As Jun Xilei's pupils slowly regained focus, she discovered to her shock that she was being embraced by Yun Che. Shaking all over, she threw a punch straight towards Yun Che's face. However, she had lost most of her vitality, and her profound energy was in shambles. Yun Che easily blocked the powerless punch and said slowly,

"Jun Xilei, you and I share a small grudge between us, but there was never anything big enough to warrant a life."

"I've gone overboard today. I could've defeated you fair and square, but I didn't. I shouldn't have trampled over your pride in front of everyone either... I'm sorry."

He stared straight into Jun Xilei's eyes as he said this. Not only were his words completely sincere, they were infused with profound energy so that every spectator—stunned as they were—could hear them clearly.

Jun Wuming trembled as his eyes rippled with emotion... he knew better than anyone what this apology meant to Jun Xilei...

In the Snow Song Realm, after she had offended Yun Che... she was forced to kneel and apologize to him before the people of the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm.

Today on the Conferred God Stage, after he had trampled over her pride... he chose to apologize to her sincerely before the entire

Eastern Divine Region.

It was like an indescribable cycle of life.

“...” Jun Xilei opened her mouth slightly. Her eyes looked misty, but the hatred behind the fog still existed, “Do you think... I’ll... forgive you... because of this... Yun Che...”

It was at this moment a look of shock and fear suddenly sprung to her face as she shuddered... Her clothes hadn’t just become drenched in blood while she was battling Yun Che, they had in fact crumbled completely into bits. The only reason they were still intact was because her profound energy was holding them together. However, she was about to run out of profound energy... and it was only a matter of time before her naked body would be completely exposed to everyone’s eyes.

Yun Che raised his eyebrows, but quickly noticed what was wrong and swiped his palm across her body. He resealed her torn clothes with whatever little profound energy he had left before grabbing his own snow colored clothes from the Sky Poison Pearl and putting it on Jun Xilei, just in case.

“...” Jun Xilei breathed weakly, but there was no gratitude in her eyes whatsoever. A solid block of hatred that looked like it would never melt still lingered in her misty eyes, “I... will... kill... you...”

“Sure. You can come at me anytime you want.” Yun Che nodded before a smile suddenly sprang to his face. “Before that though, you should take care of your own body.”

After that, he touched and stroked Jun Xilei’s hair gently, “For now, you should take a good nap. You don’t have to look brave all the time, you know... be good.”

His eyes were kind, and his voice was gentle. It was almost as if he was trying to sooth a willful cat.

“You...” Jun Xilei’s lips parted, and her gaze suddenly turned completely confused. She trembled all over as if she was trying to

struggle out of Yun Che's arms. It didn't last long, however. Her head touched Yun Che's chest, her consciousness winked out completely.

Only she knew whether it was because of her wounds, or because she couldn't endure Yun Che's words and actions any longer.

"Phew..." Yun Che let out a heavy sigh of relief. What a terrifying and troublesome woman.

Hopefully, this was enough to melt some of her hatred... otherwise, she'd be huge trouble after she got out of Eternal Heaven Divine Realm.

Every profound practitioner in the spectator stands were exchanging glances with one another. Just a few breaths ago, the atmosphere was oppressive, and everyone had turned pale with shock... but Jun Xilei failed to swing the Nameless Sword a third time, and the battle had ended in a most unexpected fashion.

"Jun Xilei has fainted... Yun Che is victorious! He will join the final battle of the Losers Group three days from now!"

A cheer broke immediately after Honorable Qu Hui had made his declaration.

# Chapter 1217: Battling Shui Yingyue

---

“He won! Brother Yun won!” Huo Poyun was the first to shout loudly as he stood up in excitement.

“This kid, this kid is really...” Huo Rulie was grinning from ear to ear, both his hands constantly scratching his scalp, subconsciously unable to control himself due to his excitement.

“Yun Che’s fame... is going to go up several levels again.” Yan Juehai sighed as he swept his eyes across the entire crowd from the Snow Song Realm, “The Snow Song Realm being able to bring forth a such a chosen one is truly their fortune.”

“Hahahahaha.” Mu Huanzhi stroked his beard as he laughed continuously.

All around the spectator stands, be it those from the lower star realms or the upper star realms, everyone was unable to sit still. Right after defeating Lu Lengchuan, another “God Child” had lost to Yun Che. Furthermore, Jun Xilei was considered to be leagues apart from Lu Lengchuan. Before the two had exchanged moves, no one would have ever imagined this outcome.

Shock was apparent on their faces and within their eyes, not subsiding for a long, long time.

“Big Brother Yun Che, you’re too strong! I knew it, you’re the bestest best guy in this entire world!”

Shui Meiyin’s coquettish voice was happily yammering away, completely ignoring the strange glances people beside her were giving her. If not for Shui Qianheng fumbling to hold her back, she would have already dashed up to the Conferred God Stage.

“Royal father,” thinking back to Shui Meiyin’s every response to Yun Che, Shui Yingyue turned to Shui Qianheng saying, “from today henceforth, Yun Che’s accomplishments will supercede mine and Jun Xilei’s. His future holds limitless potential. Meiyin liking

Yun Che doesn't seem to be just a childish endeavour, perhaps you could reconsider..."

"You're not to make any further mention of this matter!" Shui Qianheng waved his hand, his face full of discontent. "That brat Yun Che's resilience is indeed shocking. If his growth doesn't come to an abrupt end, he'll most definitely become a Divine Master, but... his origins are too lowly... he's merely from the lower realms! My daughter's identity as the princess of the Glazed Light Realm is far above and beyond his. How could she marry someone from the lower realms!?"

"Hmph! Even if he was ten times stronger than now, even if I have to keep Meiyin by my side for an entire lifetime and never let her marry, I would never ever betroth her to such a brat!"

Shui Qianheng sounded absolutely resolute.

Shui Yingyue didn't speak any further and could only sigh gently in her heart. Yun Che's birth was indeed a problem... Even coming from a middle star realm was much better, but he had to actually come from the lower realms. That was a level that could be considered the lowest of the low in the Primal Chaos

"What a sight... What a sight..." these sudden sighs of approval came from the Dragon Monarch. "Brother Eternal Heaven, if you had prevented this boy from taking part in this Conferred God Battle at the beginning, I'm afraid this entire competition would have lost seven tenths of its color."

The Dragon Monarch was being straightforward and the Eternal Heaven Emperor also nodded slowly, lamenting, "This old one has seen everything there is to see across the tens of thousands of stars and yet, I nearly missed out on this once-in-a-lifetime rare gem that has not been seen since time immemorial."

"Dragon Monarch, based on your observations, are you able to tell why Yun Che is so exceptional?" the Brahma Heaven God Emperor asked.

The Dragon Monarch smiled and replied in a roundabout and mysterious manner, “The battle between Yun Che and Luo Changsheng, this dragon looks forward to it indeed.”

Since the Dragon Monarch didn’t give a straight answer, the Brahma Heaven God Emperor didn’t press the issue and laughed along, “Fantian is also looking forward to it.”

Yun Che himself knew the kind of shocking reactions that would result from him defeating Jun Xilei. It would definitely be much greater than when he had defeated Lu Lengchuan, so his response was mild. He heaved a large sigh of relief, not exhibiting any exaggerated emotions.

Yun Che held the unconscious Jun Xilei in his arms and flew through the air to where Jun Wuming was. He handed her over to him with a gentle push. “Senior Sword Sovereign... Junior has offended you.”

Jun Wuming held Jun Xilei up. He swept his spirit sense over her to check on her condition and his face immediately showed signs of relief.

He gave Yun Che a glance and wordlessly took Jun Xilei with him and left... However, once he reached the edges of the Conferred God Stage, he suddenly came to a stop.

“Yun Che, I, Jun Wuming, owe you one.”

His voice sounded very ordinary, but... this wasn’t a sound transmission. Everyone present heard it clearly, in front of the entire Eastern Diving Region, Jun Wuming gave Yun Che a personal promise.

He was very clear that if Yun Che hadn’t stopped Jun Xilei’s third strike, Jun Xilei would, without a doubt, have become crippled. If he hadn’t publicly apologized to Jun Xilei in front of everyone, she would have been trapped in an abyss of despair and hatred, one that she would never be able to climb out of...

When his voice traveled to Yun Che's ear, Jun Wuming had already flown far away. Yun Che's heart was in flux as he found it hard to believe that Jun Wuming had made such a promise to him, and he himself felt a certain sense of guilt... after all, it was he who forced Jun Xilei into such a position where she decided to trade her life for his.

The promise of the Sword Sovereign weighed heavily upon his heart.

"Changsheng, looks like you finally have an opponent." Luo Guxie rested her palm on Luo Changsheng's shoulder.

"Mn." Luo Changsheng nodded his head, his gaze on that figure standing at the center of the Conferred God Stage. "Yun Che... has far exceeded my expectations in this Conferred God Battle, but it's impossible for me to lose."

"Prior to today, I'm sure Jun Xilei felt the same way," Holy Eaves Realm King Luo Shangchen said matter of factly.

"Royal father, don't worry. Master has taught me time and again that no matter who my opponent is, I must not underestimate them. Changsheng will never forget that." Luo Changsheng's eyes flashed. "In the final battle, Changsheng will be properly prepared."

On the Conferred God Stage, Mu Bingyun had flown to Yun Che's side. A frosty but gentle energy wrapped around him, "Yun Che, are you alright?"

Yun Che replied with a smile, "Of course I'm fine. These injuries aren't much to me. It's just that I'm quite spent. Be at ease Palace Master Bingyun, I still have one more Time Wheel Pearl. I'll be completely back in form by the time the next battle is to start."

"...Go back first and recover from your injuries." Mu Bingyu already knew that Yu Che's body was different from others, but right now the injuries on him were beyond shocking. She didn't

dare tarry and forcefully held on to Yun Che, quickly flying away.

As Yun Che left, news regarding the next battle was announced.

Losers Group final battle:

Glazed Light Realm's Shui Yingyue (Tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm) versus Snow Song Realm's Yun Che (Ninth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm).

---

This Conferred God Battle had given birth to a new God Child. He was now making massive waves all over the Eastern Divine Region and was the pride of every middle and lower star realm, never seen before throughout history. He had virtually become a legend.

His battle with Jun Xilei was initially supposed to add a halo around him, but overnight it had become a blinding sun.

Born from the lower realms, the young profound practitioner under the tutelage of a middle star realm had now consecutively defeated two God Children on the Conferred God Stage. In the history of the Eastern Divine Region, with regards to the expectations of the lower and middle star realms, this was nothing short of a heaven bestowed miracle.

Countless middle star realm profound practitioners worshiped Yun Che with zeal and fiery passion... So all this while, it was possible for someone like us to defeat someone from the upper star realms. We too could also become God Children pulverizing legends!

Without a doubt, the name "Snow Song Realm" had its reputation reach its highest peak since the ancient past. Thanks to Yun Che unleashing the Golden Crow flames, the Flame God Realm's name also sounded like thunder across the entire Eastern Divine Region..

---

As night started to fall, Yun Che sat within his courtyard. Around him was a Frozen End Barrier personally set down by Mu Bingyun.

He closed his eyes to rest, recovering his profound strength and healing his injuries. The Time Wheel Pearl was too precious, he couldn't bear to use it. Although his injuries were heavy and his profound energy expenditure was huge, all he needed was three days worth of time to completely recover.

Yun Che's reputation within the Eastern Divine Region was like the moon in the sky. Were he to appear anywhere, there would be extreme buzz and excitement. However, he was now in the Eternal Heaven Realm, in the midst of the Conferred God Battle. No one would disturb him.

Yun Che concentrated wholly on recovery, completely oblivious to everything around him. He didn't know that high up above, among the stars, there was a pair of eyes watching him from afar. That pair of eyes seemed to have watched him for a very long time.

She stood still among the clouds, her entire person shrouded in darkness and completely silent. Even if there were a Realm King from an upper star realm beside her, unless they were within thirty meters, they might not ever realize she was there.

There was perhaps only one person who could ever mask their presence to this extent in the entire Eastern Divine Region.

### The Heavenly Slaughter Star God!

As the night wind blew and brought along a chill, she looked intently at Yun Che for a while before finally turning around, flying off without a sound.

She told him that only when he obtained first place in the Conferred Battle would he have the qualifications to see her. Otherwise, he would have to scram back to the Blue Pole Star. She said that because she wanted him to give up all hope and leave, never again to come back to the God Realm. The entire God Realm

would eventually completely forget his existence... but who would have thought that the opposite happened?

Not only did he not leave disheartened, he took a completely different approach and returned to the Conferred God Battle. His ability and prowess soared time and time again, shocking the entire Eastern Divine Region... while also completely revealing himself for all to see.

She knew why he had done this...

But this wasn't what she wanted. This was the worst possible result that she feared.

However, things had reached this stage and she couldn't change anything nor was she able to stop it.

The only thing she could do now was not see him... under no circumstance would she ever see him.

Or else... if he came to know about "that matter"...

Based on his character...

She closed her scarlet eyes, listening to her chaotically beating heart, and vanished far away into the sky.

---

Three days later, upon the Conferred God Stage.

Today was the final battle of the Losers Group—Yun Che versus Shui Yingyue.

The winner would be able to face the undefeated Luo Changsheng in the final battle to see who would clinch the championship!

The spectator stands were filled much earlier. Whenever it came to Yun Che's battles, everyone's attention was at its peak. However, both the Sword Sovereign and his disciple were noticeably missing from the stands. This was to be expected. Jun Xilei had lost too much vital energy and blood essence. Even with

Jun Wuming's abilities, recovering was no easy feat.

Atop the Conferred God Stage, Yun Che and Shui Yingyue stood face to face, their eyes facing one another. Yun Che's battle intent was unleashed while conversely, Shui Yingyue was like still water, a picture of complete calm.

If it hadn't been for Yun Che's battle with Jun Xilei three days earlier, everyone would have thought that Shui Yingyue was bound to win, but right now all of their expectations had been completely overturned. Almost everyone believed that Yun Che would definitely win.

Jun Xilei and Shui Yingyue's abilities were close to each other and furthermore, Jun Xilei had gone all out against Yun Che, even to the point of endangering her life but still couldn't win. Even if Shui Yingyue's ability was above Jun Xilei's, she probably wouldn't win by a large margin. To be able to defeat Yun Che... Unless she could be like Yun Che, being able to pull out card after card of miraculous surprises.

"Begin!"

Under the orders of the Honorable Qu Hui, the combatants unleashed their profound energy at the same time. Shui Yingyue held the Jade Rivulet Sword. Be it her hands or her sword, they seemed to be made out of unrivaled beautiful Jade. As she waved her sword, the entire Conferred God Stage was covered in a brilliant gentle blue light. It seemed as if all laws within that space stood still.

Just as Yun Che was rushing towards Shui Yingyue, he suddenly felt the space around him turning thick and turbid, as if he had been submerged in water. His surroundings were covered with multiple rays of blue light that hovered all around him like ripples of water.

In the next instant however, the gentle ripples suddenly turned into angry waves from a violent sea. The blue waves of light

started to violently submerge Yun Che within.

What looked like a blue sunflower made from water droplets appeared where Yun Che stood. Any drop of water in this profound formation was able to extinguish an erupting volcano.

“Oh... Oh no!” Huo Poyun shouted.

Huo Rulie frowned deeply as well. Water attribute profound arts were fundamentally not that strong but they were fluid and able to change into tens of thousands of forms to suit the situation. In terms of control, they were at the very top. Once one was sealed within the Sunflower Water Formation, unless one knew the methods to break the formation, trying to leave it was extremely difficult. Furthermore, Yun Che had never met this Sunflower Water Formation before, or else he wouldn’t have been so easily sealed within.

He subconsciously looked to the side only to discover that Mu Bingyun, who should be the one who was most nervous about Yun Che’s safety, was surprisingly a picture of calm and showed no hint of worry at all.

# Chapter 1218: Heaven Drawn Glazed Light

---

Shui Yingyue took to the sky after Yun Che was sealed into the Sunflower Water Formation. The Jade Rivulet Sword glowed, and a curtain of blue power started gathering in front of her. However, her eyes suddenly changed before the sword wind could take form entirely. It was because the Sunflower Water Formation's aura had suddenly grown erratic.

The Sunflower Water Formation's light dimmed rapidly, and its rotation grew slower and slower. Its rich aura was vanishing as if something was devouring it from within.

The profound formation stopped spinning in just a few breaths. The azure colored water had turned into faint blue ice...

The entire Sunflower Water Formation was frozen into ice—no, it was no longer a formation because the energy and laws that ran it were completely erased by the enemy!

Right now, it was nothing but a ball of ice!

The scene stunned everyone who was watching the fight.

Crack!

Bang!!

The ice formation shattered and Yun Che's flame shrouded figure emerged from within. He fired a sword blast straight at Shui Yingyue.

Yun Che could only use the Heaven Smiting Sword after Rumbling Heaven was activated. Therefore, Shui Yingyue's opponent was, without a doubt, in his peak form right now.

The might of the attack caused Shui Yingyue's brows to scrunch together. With a simple flick of the wrist, she switched from offense to defense and drew many layers of watery patterns in front of her. Shui Yingyue's defense canceled out Yun Che's sword

blast perfectly, and she wasn't even harmed in the slightest.

However, she was pushed back several hundred meters as a result. It was clear that her current position was slightly disadvantageous.

Shui Yingyue was obviously much more mild-tempered compared to Jun Xilei, choosing very wisely not to fight Yun Che head on. Yun Che himself was aware of this, which was why he fired off another fiery sword blast at her immediately.

Yun Che thought that Shui Yingyue would dodge far, far away from the sword blast and unleash a full powered counter attack. But contrary to his expectations, Shui Yingyue chose to stand still and drew some wavy lines with the Jade Rivulet Sword instead.

A blue whirlpool appeared in front of her.

At first, Yun Che looked puzzled by her actions. Then, his eyes abruptly widened in the next instant.

Yun Che was well aware how powerful his attack was, not to mention that it was also imbued with the Golden Crow's divine flames. But Shui Yingyue didn't take a step backwards even though the sword blast had almost reached her. She pointed the Jade Rivulet Sword at the sword blast, and an unbelievable scene appeared. Somehow, the blue whirlpool she conjured had stopped the destructive power made up of Yun Che's strongest sword might and the destructive power of the golden flames, dead in its tracks.

Shui Yingyue rotated her wrist slightly, causing something even more unbelievable to happen. Yun Che's attack was actually drawn into the blue whirlpool, forced to circulate slowly along the Jade Rivulet Sword's trajectory, then fired right back at Yun Che with the flick of a wrist.

“It's the Heaven Drawn Glazed Light!!”

The experts in the spectator stands exclaimed in unison.

“The Heaven Drawn Glazed Light can only be cultivated when

the profound practitioner in question has learned the highest level water laws. How did the Divine Spirit Realm Shui Yingyue manage to learn it!?”

“This session’s God Children are sure an impressive bunch.”

Heaven Drawn Glazed Light was a famous divine technique of the Glazed Light Realm. Shui Yingyue had just mastered the basics last year, and originally she had planned to use it against Jun Xilei. Unfortunately, she had never ran into Jun Xilei during this Conferred God Battle.

The unbelievable sight startled Yun Che for a split second, and before he could react he was knocked far into the distance by his own attack. Meanwhile, Shui Yingyue had launched her own counter attack by slashing the air sixty four times to weave a gigantic blue sword. The sword swung down straight for Yun Che’s head.

Yun Che forcefully stopped his backward momentum and unleashed his profound energy again with inhuman speed...

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

The Evil God Barrier appeared on the Conferred God Stage and held back the giant blue sword. Although the impact caused thousands of tears to appear on its surface, the Evil God Barrier ultimately didn’t shatter.

“What an amazing barrier.” Shui Qianheng let out a soft sigh. “It’s about as strong as Shrouding Sky Realm’s Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier, but unlike the latter it can be activated immediately.”

Bang!

The Evil God Barrier exploded and took out the giant blue sword along with it. Yun Che rushed towards Shui Yingyue like a dragon emerging from its lair. “Now try this!”

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!”

This latest sword blast was far stronger than the one before, and it was imbued with the strongest Golden Crow flames. The sword blast was like a fire hurricane that depressed the ground it traversed.

Shui Yingyue calmly waved the Jade Rivulet Sword and summoned the Heaven Drawn Glazed Light once more. She tried to draw the terrifying attack into the blue whirlpool just like before but the whirlpool's circulation suddenly grew erratic, as if it would crumble any second.

Shui Yingyue frowned. She immediately halted the process and discharged the power absorbed by the whirlpool straight at the other half of the sword blast.

Boom!!!!

Both Shui Yingyue and Yun Che were knocked back by the fiery explosion.

Yun Che cut his backward momentum short again before rushing towards Shui Yingyue with a slight smile on his face. His plan was to attack Shui Yingyue like lightning and give her no chance to breathe whatsoever. However, he suddenly noticed that Shui Yingyue had put away the Jade Rivulet Sword and withdrawn her profound energy completely.

Yun Che stopped in his tracks and stared at her in puzzlement.

“Let’s leave it at this.” Shui Yingyue turned away. “You should conserve your energy for Luo Changsheng. He’s far stronger than what he’s allowed you to see thus far!”

After she said that, Shui Yingyue flew into the air, passed through the Conferred God Stage’s barrier and returned to the spectator stands.

Yun Che, “...”

Her actions caught Honorable Qu Hui off guard a little, but he quickly recovered himself and declared, “Shui Yingyue has left the

Conferred God Stage. Yun Che wins. He will be fighting in the grand final three days from now!"

WHOAAA

The spectator stands were engulfed in noise once more.

Another God Child had fallen to Yun Che after the latter had defeated Lu Lengchuan and Jun Xilei in succession. Unlike the previous two though, Shui Yingyue had surrendered the fight willingly.

Although the short fight had looked like a close one, Shui Yingyue's surrender meant that she had confirmation that she was no match for Yun Che.

"The grand final," Mu Huanzhi looked up and muttered dreamily. The grand final of the Conferred God Battle was something they thought they would never reach even in their dreams, but the fact was a Snow Song Realm disciple had entered the grand final in reality.

It was so unbelievable, so transient, and so ridiculous that it was more ridiculous than even the most ridiculous joke that he had ever heard in his life... and yet that was the reality that was presented before him.

"How unfortunate that the sect master wasn't able to come to the Eternal Heaven Realm personally. She would definitely have been overjoyed by this news."

Mu Bingyun, "..."

This victory was as unexpected as his victory over Jun Xilei, but the commotion it caused throughout the Eastern Divine Region was tremendous all the same.

Yun Che withdrew the Heaven Smiting Sword under countless stares and returned to the spectator stands calmly. His unusually mild reaction caused a lot of admiration and puzzlement.

“Congratulations, Brother Yun!” Huo Poyun exclaimed with barely restrained excitement, feeling proud on Yun Che’s behalf, “You entered the grand finals! That means you’ll be getting second place at a minimum! I swear, you must’ve shattered every record in the entire Eastern Divine Region... Ss, this almost seems like a dream when I think back to the day we first encountered each other.”

Yun Che smiled before he subconsciously looked in another direction as if he had just sensed something. His gaze met Luo Changsheng’s, and the latter smiled gently at him.

Yun Che returned the smile before looking back at his companions. His heart was turbulent right now.

Jasmine, there is only one grand final wall standing between you and me now.

I haven’t made up my mind to conquer the Conferred God Battle just because it was the “requirement” you set for me to achieve. I... refuse to believe that you truly don’t wish to see me.

I want to show you that I can grow stronger for your sake, and I want to show you how much I’m willing to endure for you... I’m willing to shoulder your burden no matter what it is.

A few blue golden words appeared on the screen on the God Conferred Stage:

The Conferred God Grand Final:

Luo Changsheng of the Holy Eaves Realm versus Yun Che of the Snow Song Realm.

One of the names displayed on the screen belonged to a region-famous God Child. He was known as the indisputable number one genius among the young generation and an invincible fighter among his peers. He was thought to be the champion of the Conferred God Battle even before the Profound God Convention had begun.

The other name on the screen was a newly ascended God Child who defeated three God Children in a row and shocked the entire Eastern Divine Region with his skills.

When the Conferred God Battle first started, no one would've put the two of them on the same scale. At that time, they were as different as a firefly and a moon.

But today, no one would even think to question Yun Che's right to stand next to Luo Changsheng.

In fact, no one even dared to claim that Luo Changsheng would beat Yun Che for sure, not after the latter had taken out Lu Lengchuan, Jun Xilei, and Shui Yingyue all in a row.

The match between these two would definitely be the pinnacle on this session's Conferred God Battle.

"Luo Changsheng, Yun Che, I offer you my congratulations for entering the grand final." Honorable Qu Hui's gaze swept through the entire stage once before he continued in an indifferent tone, "It is the honor you both deserve, and the best proof to your strength. The first place of the Conferred God Battle will be decided between you two."

"However," Honorable Qu Hui turned to look at Yun Che, "There is one thing about this grand final that I must remind you, Yun Che."

Yun Che, "..."

"Your current score is eight wins and one loss, whereas Luo Changsheng's score is nine wins and zero losses. If Luo Changsheng wins the upcoming match, he'll become the champion of the Conferred God Battle and you the runner up. That'll be the end of the Conferred God Battle."

"If you win the upcoming match, Luo Changsheng will still have lost one match only. His score will be the same as yours, and you'll have to fight Luo Changsheng a second time. You can become

champion only if you beat him a second time as well. Do you understand!?”

“I understand.” Yun Che nodded without hesitation.

“Ah?” Huo Poyun’s mouth fell open. “That means that Brother Yun has to beat Luo Changsheng’s two times in a row to become champion, but Luo Changsheng only needs to beat him once... this... this is just too unfair!”

“These are the basic rules of a double elimination format. It’s nothing to feel strange about,” Huo Rulie said. “Luo Changsheng won every match he fought and took the crown in the Conferred God Group, but Yun Che lost one match and took the crown in the Losers Group. Of course these two wins are incomparable to each other.”

“But...”

“Save your buts. Do you see Yun boy complaining about this?” Huo Rulie answered while tugging his lips. That being said, he was deeply worried for Yun Che on the inside.

Luo Changsheng was no ordinary person. He was a living legend among the young generation in the Eastern Divine Region... It would be a miracle already if Yun Che somehow managed to beat him even once. But twice...?

Was that really possible?

It was a miracle that Yun Che managed to enter the grand final of the Conferred God Battle. But who wouldn’t want to watch an even bigger miracle and the fall of a living legend?

“Very well.” Honorable Qu Hui nodded slightly. “The grand final shall begin three days later. You will both be given an additional Time Wheel Pearl. Please show up on the Conferred God Stage in your optimal state.”

“No one is allowed to disturb the two combatants during these three days, or the enforcers of the Eternal Heaven Realm will not

**take the offense lightly!"**

# Chapter 1219 - The Goddess Descends

---

In the Conferred God Battle thus far, only Yun Che and Luo Changsheng remained standing on the Conferred God Stage. Jun Xilei and Shui Yingyue's ranking match had yet to happen but even though Shui Yingyue had gone through more matches and come from a defeat, she was most likely to place third and Jun Xilei fourth.

As for the position of first place, Luo Changsheng was the only one with straight wins, his overall strength was far apart from the other Four God Children. This added to the harsh conditions Yun Che would have to face in his aspiration for the top, first place was most likely going to be Luo Changsheng. The possibility of Yun Che getting first could even be said to be next to nothing.

Yun Che went into meditation right after returning to his residence. Frankly speaking, he really wanted to win against Luo Changsheng but his chances were uncertain. Until then, he had to make sure he stayed in his best condition.

The next couple of days within the Snow Song Realm residence were unprecedently quiet. From the elders to the disciples, everyone stayed in their rooms and curbed their profound energy. They would move cautiously and wouldn't even dare breathe any louder than necessary, lest they disturb Yun Che.

Three days passed in an instant.

The grand final match had at last arrived.

There was a clear difference in the atmosphere of the entire Eastern Divine Region today. It seemed to foretell that this day would inevitably be listed in the annals of history. Every star tablet within the various regions of the Eastern Divine Region had long been surrounded by a boundless sea of people. The sky above them was packed so densely that more than half the light was blocked. In order to obtain better seats, some sects didn't even hesitate to

pick fights with one another.

The remote Darkya Realm also possessed a number of star tablets. The one at the core was also surrounded by uncountable sects and profound practitioners, with the center position taken by the Black Feather Merchant Guild.

“Father, do you think... a mark in history will happen?”

Ji Ruyan wore a robe of purple, incomparably elegant and attractive. She had long lost her former repressed and sullen expression and looked reborn. She would never forget that all this was bestowed by Yun Che. Her beautiful eyes gazed affectionately at the star tablet, waiting for that figure to appear.

“He has already left his mark.” At Ji Ruyan’s side, Mister Ji exclaimed with sincerity.

He firmly believed that the future of the man who showed them great kindness and allowed their Black Feather Merchant Guild to recover anew was destined to be extraordinary. In a short two years, he had actually stepped onto the highest stage in the Eastern Divine Region, shocking and receiving the respect of countless profound practitioners.

Their little merchant guild in Darkya Realm was indebted to him and had even interacted with such a personage for several months. What kind of luck was that... whenever he thought back to those days, he felt like it had all been a dream.

“Father, do you think... that he will still remember us?” Ji Ruyan asked yet another question, her voice tinged with a bit of disappointment. He was already a person high up in the sky and had already trampled upon the heaven chosen of numerous star realms. How could he possibly remember a mere merchant guild from a lower realm?

“Yes.” Mister Ji actually nodded, and chuckled. “For the wood spirit race, he didn’t hesitate to shake up the Black Soul Divine

Sect. How could such a person be ungrateful to favors upon gaining an advantage.”

“...” Ji Ruyan smiled. His figure had not yet appeared on the star tablet but her eyes had already begun to mist over.

The spectator stands within the Eternal Heaven Realm’s Conferred God Stage had also long since been filled. Even the Dragon Monarch, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, and all the other god emperors had arrived an hour in advance, shocking the profound practitioners there.

As the hour approached, Luo Changsheng and Yun Che finally arrived one after another, attracting the gazes of everyone present. This was especially so when Yun Che arrived. A great uproar occurred throughout the entire Eastern Divine Region then, so great that it had almost capsized the clouds above.

Honorable Qu Hui floated above the Conferred God Stage. His eyes swept through the entire audience before he proudly stated. “After two months, the Profound God Convention has finally come down to its last battle. We will know who will obtain the title of champion in this session of the Profound God Convention today, or perhaps in three days.”

“Luo Changsheng, Yun Che, Shui Yingyue, and Jun Xilei are the Four God Children of this generation’s Eastern Divine Region. You four will receive the precious rewards from the four great king realms and the champion will obtain an additional never before seen reward.”

Honorable Qu Hui’s gaze focused as he raised his voice a notch, “He will have the option of selecting one profound art or profound skill from either the Brahma Monarch, Star God, Moon God, or Eternal Heaven Realm. As long as they are not taboo, it can be completely taught!”

Honorable Qu Hui’s voice was like a huge thunderbolt dropping down upon the skies of the Eastern Divine Region, it left everyone

dumbstruck.

Aside from possessing special “inheritances” of the highest caliber, there was another important reason why the king realms were so strong. They possessed profound techniques that far surpassed any ordinary star realm.

Profound arts of sects were not allowed to be taught to outsiders. Forget about the God Realm, this was a fundamental law of the profound way even in the Profound Sky Continent and Illusory Demon Realm Yun Che came from, let alone the king realms standing at the summit of the Primal Chaos.

But now, the Conferred God Battle’s first place reward was actually a king realm’s profound art... that one could pick at will!

It was not just the Conferred God Battle, never in the history of the entire Eastern Divine Region had such a thing happened before!

All eyes latched onto the bodies of Yun Che and Luo Changsheng. Envy close to madness was especially prevalent in the gazes of the young practitioners who were similarly Conferred God Candidates.

The option of selecting one profound art or profound skill from any of the king realms... Yun Che’s heart fiercely lurched.

On the other side, Luo Changsheng’s frail looking smile stayed the same. There were no obvious undulations.

“The Conferred God Grand Final Match, Holy Eaves Realm’s Luo Changsheng versus Snow Song Realm’s Yun Che. Combatants, please enter the Conferred God Stage!”

Even the iron faced, expressionless Honorable Qu Hui had used the word “please”. This was how one treated the strong. Once his words left him, Yun Che and Luo Changsheng simultaneously flew up... Mu Bingyun originally wanted to say a few words to him but Yun Che had already landed upon the Conferred God Stage in the next instant, standing a close distance to the Luo Changsheng

before him.

Luo Changsheng looked weak externally but beneath the gentleness laid a shockingly thick formless aura. Yun Che however, was outwardly imposing. He was as majestic as a volcano waiting to erupt.

Though the two had yet to move their profound energy, their individual auras had already capsized the entire Conferred God Stage, causing the air to completely solidify.

“Yun Che, every one of your matches have all been outstandingly brilliant. You have my respect. To be able to have you as my opponent, I have not come in vain!” Although the two were about to engage in a fierce battle, Luo Changsheng’s words were spoken with sincerity.

“Same, same.” Yun Che gave a simple reply.

“I won’t lose this this match.” Luo Changsheng’s gaze was clear and deep, like a bottomless pool of water. “Because I have never lost before, I naturally will not lose this time.”

Yun Che looked into his eyes, his brows somewhat lowered. “You will.”

Honorable Qu Hui had experienced countless Profound God Conventions but had never looked forward to any as much as he did now. He no longer bothered to speak in excess and raised his hand. Just as he was about to speak, his brows suddenly twitched as he looked to his front.

At this time, all the gazes of nervousness and anticipation that were locked onto the bodies of Yun Che and Luo Changsheng had also been attracted by an irresistible force, moving in the direction of Honorable Qu Hui’s gaze.

The sky seemed to have dulled as an extremely beautiful radiance instantly covered up all other forms of light. The figure of a woman descended beneath the gold colored light and the place

where she landed was surprisingly within the seats of the Brahma Monarch God Realm.

She had an especially slender build and a head full of luminous long, gold colored hair. Half of it spilled over her shoulders and the rest hung all the way down to her buttocks. She seemed to be dressed in a special layer of soft, golden leather that tightly clung to her body. Every outline her clothes drew on her body was perfect to the point of being stifling. Her bottom and bosom were tall and swelled, her waist as delicate as a willow... No matter where one's eyes touched, no matter which inch was seen, it was so alluring that it would cause one's soul to go limp.

Regardless of who it was that saw this figure, even an instantaneous glance would leave them convinced that this was an exceptional beauty whose every smile and frown would cause great chaos within the world.

It was just that no one was fortunate enough to see the face of this calamitous beauty who had suddenly descended, as a mask of golden phoenix wings covered her cheeks and mysterious eyes.

Beneath the mask were tender pink jade lips that seemed to emit light. The slight curve of those lips was not the gentle kind of beautiful, but somewhat cold. Her exquisite chin resembled carved jade. It seemed to glimmer like gems and was so perfect that a single blemish could not be found.

The Conferred God Stage fell into absolute silence as the hearts of everyone present violently throbbed uncontrollably. All eyes landed on the body of the gold clothed woman, unable to move away, as though they had lost their souls.

Gold hair... gold clothes... a gold colored mask... a powerful yet ice cold aura... and the seating area she landed upon...

Could... she be...

The... Brahma Monarch... Goddess!?

“Qianye Ying’er greets the various seniors.”

After an involuntary courtesy, she sat beside the Brahma Heaven God Emperor. She looked toward the Conferred God Stage and no longer spared a single glance at anyone else... even though various god emperors were all around her.

However, no one in those king realms was angry. All the various god emperors also just slightly nodded, not minding at all. Only the Star God Emperor slightly tilted his head, brows somewhat sunken.

“G... Goddess?”

“S-s-she’s really the legendary... Brahma Monarch Goddess?”

“Good lord... I’m actually able to personally see the Brahma Monarch Goddess... She actually came to spectate!”

Qianye Ying’er’s arrival triggered a world-shaking commotion. This was especially true for the men at the scene; it gave them an indescribably intense impact. The atmosphere in the entire Conferred God Stage underwent a great change... yet no one felt that such a sensation was the least bit strange.

This was because she was Qianye Ying’er... The Goddess of the “Dragon Queen and Goddess” pair!

One of the most beautiful, most dazzling, most magnificent women in the God Realm.

“She’s... the Brahma Monarch Goddess?” Huo Poyun was dumbstruck as he spoke in a daze. He obviously could not see her face but the enchanting outer appearance she revealed was able to make him close to fanatically believe that this was definitely an exceptional beauty... That gold colored phoenix wing mask covered her face yet it ignited the intense desire of many who wished to see through it.

“Yun’er, don’t look at her!” Huo Rulie’s low shout suddenly sounded beside his ears.

Huo Poyun's entire body jolted. He hurriedly retrieved his gaze and firmly restrained his desire, not daring to take a second glance at Qianye Ying'er. However, his heart was still unable to stop its wild thumping.

"The Brahma Monarch Goddess," Yan Juehai softly exclaimed. "She has actually come."

"This match will be projected on all the star tablets within the Eastern Divine Region's various star realms. With the appearance of the Brahma Monarch Goddess, I'm afraid many will not be able to sleep peacefully tonight," Huo Rulie said. "Even though she has covered her face."

"Master, could... could it be that you have seen her... face?" Huo Poyun's question was spoken with some difficulty, evident that he had yet to recover from the intense throbbing of his soul previously.

"Of course not." Huo Rulie shook his head. "But I know that she is beautiful to the point of being terrifying."

"Beautiful to the point of being terrifying?" Huo Poyun was stunned.

"It's rumored that any man who has seen her face would be infatuated to the point of near madness. Moreover, how could those fortunate enough to see her be any ordinary men? They were all heaven favored elites from the king realms."

Huo Poyun, "..."

"Out of all those men from the king realms, how many of them are not at the pinnacle? How many of them are accustomed to seeing beauties? Just to obtain a single smile from her, every one of them would not hesitate to risk their lives." Huo Rulie shook his head. "Truly terrifying."

"Even more terrifying is her..."

"Sect Master Huo!" Yan Juehai's voice suddenly sounded,

interrupting him. “Matters at the level of the Brahma Monarch Goddess are not things we are able to reach. It’s best that we refrain from commenting about them.”

Huo Rulie also suddenly came to a realization and nodded, no longer speaking.

# Chapter 1220 - Grand Final

---

“Ying’er,” The Brahma Heaven God Emperor looked at her and said, “You’ve been watching from afar for these few days, and haven’t come near. Why’d you suddenly come today?”

“Yun Che. I’ve taken a very great interest in him.”

“Qianye Ying’er’s lips moved gently, replying without much emotion. Her snowy white neck, her wrists and every inch of her body that was exposed looked like flawless white jade. She was exuding a brilliant luster, and was beautiful beyond compare.

“So that’s how it is.” The Brahma Heaven God Emperor nodded without asking any further. Qianye Ying’er was absolutely clear about the consequences of her personally appearing but she still came. Obviously what she had toward Yun Che was more than just an average “interest”.

Atop the Conferred God Stage, Yun Che laid his eyes on Qianye Ying’er for quite a while, and with some difficulty was finally able to pull his eyes off her.

She’s the... Brahma Monarch Goddess...

Even without seeing her facial features, her elegance and radiance could shake one’s soul, causing even the sun, moon and stars to lose their color. She was befitting of the “Dragon Queen and Goddess” name.

Suddenly at this moment he noticed that Luo Changsheng was undergoing a very obvious change, his entire aura and his energies were no longer calm.

Every man would only want to pursue the peak in his life. Be it the peak of the profound way, the peak of strength or even the most beautiful woman. And the “Empress Dragon Sacred Goddess” represented the pinnacle of beauty throughout the Divine Realm.

The Dragon Queen was the Dragon Monarch’s wife and the

Dragon Monarch was the number one expert of the God Realm. He was naturally a match for the Dragon Queen and the Dragon Queen was of the caliber to be a match for him.

But the Goddess...

If any man were to finally get so much as a kiss from her, that would incite waves of crazed envy across the God Realm.

Luo Changsheng was no exception.

But what kind of existence was the Brahma Monarch Goddess? Even someone like Luo Changsheng, with his status, would not dare dream of being able to receive a kiss of hers. Perhaps being able to get a glimpse of her beauty was a hopeless wish in one's life time.

“Begin!”

The Honorable Qu Hui’s voice rumbled like thunder bringing everyone’s attention back to the Conferred God Stage once more.

The moment Honorable Qu Hui’s voice sounded, Yun Che and Luo Changsheng explosively released their profound energy at the same time.

Luo Changsheng’s long hair lifted as the space all around him became enveloped in violent winds and lightning crackled everywhere. His right hand held the Holy Lightning Sword, while his left held the Divine Wind Battleaxe. The atmosphere on the entire stage changed thanks to him.

Even before he made a move his entire posture and the air about him shook the hearts of everyone present. He exuded a deep threatening air. Luo Changsheng being bathed in hurricanes and lightning made him look like an overlord standing at the peak of all experts. A sense of inferiority crept in and started to grow in the hearts of all those who laid their eyes on him.

Whoosh!!

Luo Changsheng made his move. With the raging winds assisting him, Luo Changsheng's speed reached an unbelievable level. The Holy Lightning Sword and Divine Wind Battleaxe left two glaring trails in the ground like brilliant scars. They were incredibly frightening, like the claws of a vicious devil able to take the lives of all living beings.

"Ahhhh!!" Several profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region shouted in shock. No one would have thought that Luo Changsheng would actually make such an aggressive attack right from the start. The power he displayed was absolutely frightening and far exceeded anything he displayed in his earlier battles... Facing Yun Che, he was absolutely not holding back.

The raging winds and lightning changed the entire color of the sky... Would Yun Che be able to withstand his attack?

Right at the same moment, Yun Che immediately made his move. He had the Buddha Heart Divine Veins and when it came to explosive bursts of power, he would not fall short of anyone. His calm body erupted, the Heaven Smiting Sword burst into flames, and as he waved the sword, golden flames blanketed the sky, directly clashing with the wind and lightning from Luo Changsheng.

BOOOOM!

A deafening roar like explosions of a divine magnitude sounded. The entire stage was filled with scars and cracks, loose pieces that flew up almost immediately turned to dust thanks to the immense and violent energies that descended from the sky.

From the moment Honorable Qu Hui started the battle, there was no probing, no exchange of words or glares. Both of them unleashed all they had. Throughout history, the Conferred God Stage had been destroyed several times over, but in this battle between the two of them this was the first time ever that during the very first exchange, the Conferred God Stage was immediately

shattered and ruined.

Lightning and thunder, raging winds, violent flames... The Conferred God Stage was struck with three types of raging powers. If it wasn't for the protection shielding them, the spectator stands would probably have been buried among the three powers. Both of them were engaged in crazed combat. Their speed was as quick as light and every time they exchanged moves, a roar of thunder would sound. Just a few breaths of time had turned the stage into an absolute hell. Each and every part of the space on and around the stage was filled with frightening profound energy.

The entire audience seemed like they had been turned to stone. They had expected a colorful and eventful exchange but they never would have imagined, that right from the beginning, it would be this exciting.

“Luo Changsheng is frighteningly powerful! But... such a powerful Luo Changsheng... and Yun Che is actually not at a disadvantage?”

“Ssss.... So Yun Che held back when he was fighting Jun Xilei!”

“Of course, he could even block the Nameless Sword! This is Yun Che’s real ability. Against Luo Changsheng he’s not at a disadvantage! My goodness, this battle... perhaps... it’s even possible to say that he might be able to defeat Luo Changsheng!”

During Yun Che and Jun Xilei’s battle, at the start it was the “ambush” that drove Jun Xilei into a corner, and after that it was defending continuously against the Nameless Sword. Right now however, he was facing Luo Changsheng’s explosive power head on. Everyone realized that Yun Che’s abilities were actually on par with Luo Changsheng!

“Ah... Ah... Ah...”

Huo Poyun’s eyes were wide open, as if he were watching something that defied all reason. He could not help but make those

exclamations.

“That... that... is that really... Brother Yun?”

Not only Huo Poyun, the Snow Song Realm, the Flame God Realm, even Huo Rulie, Yan Juehai, and Mu Huanzhi, all of them sat up straight, eyes opened wide, not even paying attention to Huo Poyun’s question.

“No wonder... No wonder Yingyue admitted defeat.” In the spectator stands where the Glazed Light Realm was, Shui Yingheng gave a violent “gulp”.

Shui Yingyue, “...”

“Ying’er,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor matter of factly asked, “Luo Changsheng versus Yun Che, who among the two will win?”

Qianye Ying’er’s eyes didn’t move but her mouth curled in mockery, “Luo Changsheng? Is he worth mentioning in the same sentence as Yun Che!?”

“Oh?” The Brahma Heaven God Emperor gave her a sideways glance.

“Luo Changsheng’s profound strength has reached the peak of the Divine Spirit Realm, he’s half a step into the Divine King Realm,” Qianye Ying’er coldly stated, “but it seems that everyone has forgotten that Yun Che’s profound strength is only in the Divine Tribulation Realm.”

“Just based on this, Luo Changsheng isn’t even worthy to carry Yun Che’s shoes, let alone worthy to be mentioned in the same breath as him.”

“Heh heh,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor chuckle. “Beneath the king realms, there is actually someone that had managed to catch your eye. That’s rare.”

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor’s sentence seemed

straightforward but it held great hidden meaning behind it.

“...That’ll have to depend on him,” Qianye Ying’er replied matter of factly. “He had better not let me down.”

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor laughed once more and didn’t probe further... After all, he knew his daughter all too well.

Boom! Boom! Bang!!

It was as if two fearsome savage beasts were tearing each other apart in a life and death battle on the Conferred God Stage. Eruptions of calamitous force fields occurred at every instant.

Luo Changsheng had the power of the storm on his side so his speed far exceeded Yun Che’s. His figure appeared and disappeared like lightning. Although Yun Che’s speed seemed a little inferior, activating Moon Splitting Cascade with the huge Heaven Smiting Sword in his hand, every strike of his contained an annihilating domain of its own, completely extinguishing any form of power Luo Changsheng unleashed against him.

“World Traversal Zone!”

A brilliant green light flashed from Luo Changsheng’s position and the entire stage erupted with even more violent winds. A large domain was opened in just one short breath, stretching fifty kilometers. Luo Changsheng’s speed increased explosively while the winds enveloped Yun Che. Yun Che’s speed fell and even his body was clearly being constrained by the winds.

Bang!!

Within that short opening, the Holy Lightning Sword broke through the Heaven Smiting Sword’s destruction domain. A bolt of lightning shot out, looking like a lightning snake leaping out of an abyss, heading straight for Yun Che’s heart.

Yun Che inclined as he took a sudden step back, but with this step he launched himself backwards more than three hundred meters before he managed to keep steady. He swept himself one

round in a circular arc and with a brilliant flash of blue light ,he froze the lightning and shattered it. He struck out once more with his sword causing frost and snow to cover the sky, releasing a vast blizzard-filled domain.

“Frozen End Domain!” the crowd from the Snow Song Realm subconsciously muttered in low voices.

Luo Changsheng released his “World Traversal Zone” relatively fast but Yun Che’s releasing of the “Frozen End Domain” was even faster by a step, causing a look of surprise to flash across Luo Changsheng’s face.

Both domains they unleashed were of the control type. One was a storm domain advantageous to Luo Changsheng that constrained Yun Che, the other an icy hell advantageous to Yun Che that repressed Luo Changsheng. Under the exchange of both domains, the stage once again underwent a large change. A violent hailstorm unfurled and the two combatants once again began battling under their respective suppressions, the explosions from their colliding powers were still world-shaking.

“Strange,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor frowned, “Luo Changsheng has undergone the tempering of the 【Divine Water of Absolute Beginning】, his body and meridians are far beyond any normal persons’ and are thus able to unleash a domain so quickly, but Yun Che... was actually a hair’s breadth faster than him?”

Qianye Ying’er, “...”

Boom... Boom...Riiip!

The icy windstorm grew all the more devastating. Even if a mountain were to fall atop the Confered God Stage at this moment, it would instantly become dust. Two figures interlocked, crossed over, then separated far from each other. While awaiting their next clash, the two at gathered their power to the utmost.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!”

“Heaven Crippling Sword!”

At the heart of the Conferred God Stage, a tricolor vortex of power suddenly burst outward.

The entire world immediately silenced and an world-shaking explosion erupted right after.

BOOM

Two figures flew backwards in opposite directions. The ongoing ice storm split apart as though it were cut in two by a sharp knife, creating two equal and opposing mirror pieces.

As the energy on stage rapidly diminished, Yun Che and Luo Changsheng’s figures gradually became visible. They stood ten kilometers apart and no longer made any further moves. It was as though they had mutually agreed on that previously.

Luo Changsheng’s white clothes were dusty and his hair was slightly messy. He was covered in little bits of ice, but his gaze was still as calm as before.

He was completely unharmed.

Yun Che’s face, neck, hands, and back, even his snowy white garments all held traces of cuts and battle scars. However, these kinds of injuries were only superficial at best. To any profound practitioner, they were considered nothing. At the position of his heart was a tiny trace of blood, which all the more wasn’t considered anything to him.

“This warm up should just about be over,” Luo Changsheng indifferently said. “Release your Manifest God.”

This sentence shocked countless profound practitioners, causing their jaws to almost drop to the ground.

“Warm... Warm up?” Huo Poyun leaned forward, craning his neck, as he nearly bit his tongue. “That was just a... warm up!?”

# Chapter 1221 - The Terrifying Luo Changsheng

---

Luo Changsheng's words made Yun Che's brows crease.

Even though the small wounds on his body were all insignificant, they were still scars that covered his entire body. On the other hand, Luo Changsheng did not have a single scratch on his body. Due to the intense battle, Yun Che's arms were somewhat aching and numb, his breathing slightly chaotic. Yet Luo Changsheng was incomparably calm. Yun Che could not sense any disorder that would usually come from a fierce battle from Luo Changsheng's aura and breathing.

The most frightening part was that he had calmly said the words "warm up."

Yun Che could only wield the Heaven Smiting Sword under the "Rumbling Heaven" state and he was not able to sustain it for too long. How could he possibly use that sort of power for just a warm up? Every strike he executed previously contained his peak power, yet Luo Changsheng had actually been just "warming up"... and he still hadn't even used his whole strength!

"As you wish."

Yun Che raised his left arm and released his profound handle that fused with the Golden Crow Divine Soul. As it transformed into a huge Golden Crow image overhead amidst a clear cry, a strong fiery aura instantly filled the sky.

"Very good." Luo Changsheng smiled. His gaze that carelessly swept along Yun Che's chest momentarily stopped.

Strange, he had obviously been hit by my lightning. Why did it only make such minor wounds? Why are there no vestiges of being struck by lightning?

Could it be that he was also proficient in the laws of lightning?

The activation of Profound Handle: God Manifestation would unquestionably take up a substantial toll on Yun Che, but he didn't stop there. The Heaven Smiting Sword fiercely ignited with flames right after and sought Luo Changsheng with the Golden Crow Manifest God also striking down like a meteor... At this time, a peculiar light suddenly flashed in Luo Changsheng's eyes.

"Haaah!!"

Following that impassioned shout, the strong profound energy on his body sharply increased yet again. This abrupt wave of outbursting energy, which was so strong that it seemed to have materialized, caused Yun Che's chest to feel stifled and forcibly hindered the momentum of his charge.

The sound of this energy explosion seemed to resound in the souls of everyone present, giving them a violent shock.

"Luo Changsheng's aura... Ah!?"

"The Luo Changsheng just now was that scary, yet... his power instantly increased by this much again!"

"He actually wasn't even using his full power. This aura is the one that's truly frightening! Is this Luo Changsheng's true strength!? It has already thoroughly suppressed Yun Che!"

"How can the name 'Young Master Changsheng' be said in vain!? In the previous Eastern Region's Four God Children, he was publicly acknowledged to be standing alone at the very top. Even though Yun Che is strong, he has yet to even enter Young Master Changsheng's domain. Those delusional enough to wish to see Yun Che defeat Luo Changsheng are ignorant and living a dream."

"Luo Changsheng actually... actually... what do we do now?" Huo Poyun's face grew taut as he clenched his teeth.

Even those at the scene with the lowest profound strength could distinctly sense that this profound energy eruption from Luo Changsheng had steadily surpassed the pressure of Yun Che's

profound energy... and far surpassed him too.

“...We can only see if Yun Che is able to use his special ‘Manifest God’ to leave a mark.” Huo Rulie furrowed his brows. From Yun Che’s offense and appearance, he was able to tell that Yun Che had really gone all out previously without holding back anything.

But Luo Changsheng...

He barely managed to go even with Luo Changsheng then. Could the Manifest God he released cross the steep disparity in profound strength?

Luo Changsheng spread his arms. The crackling of lightning and the howling of the storm had calmed greatly but the atmosphere was then filled with a heavy pressure close to double what it was before. He gazed at Yun Che, his face still as calm as water. “This is the limits of my ‘normal’ state. You are the only one in this Conferred God Battle qualified to make me release my profound strength to its limit. You can consider this my acknowledgement...”

Raising his Holy Lightning Sword, he spoke with a voice as gentle as a breeze, “Go ahead and try to defeat me with your full strength.”

Luo Changsheng’s stance and words clearly exhibited the strong looking down below him. This, however, was not him deliberately being arrogant but rather... to him, Yun Che was fundamentally not on the same level if he were to use his full strength.

Even if he was able to release an unusual “Manifest God”.

Hsss!

After his statement, the Holy Lightning Sword slashed out a purple arc. The wild lightning in the sky instantly exploded and the image of a deep purple wolf appeared in the air, instantly pouncing downward. It transformed into a vast lightning domain that enveloped Yun Che and his Golden Crow image.

“Watch out!” Huo Poyun subconsciously shouted. Although this lightning domain was formed casually, his first reaction was that Yun Che was fundamentally unable to receive it because Luo Changsheng’s profound aura after releasing his full strength was just too frightening.

Without a shift in expression, Yun Che actually charged straight at the lightning domain. The flames on his body which burned ever more intensely and the Golden Crow image made him resemble two differently sized suns as he entered the lightning region.

“Ah!?” The spectator stands broke out in a wave of startled cries upon seeing Yun Che dash into the lightning domain but in the next instant, their shouts immediately pitched severalfold.

Booom!!!!

Alongside the sound of an explosion, a scarlet gold flame vestige was drawn on the gigantic lightning domain. Beneath this flame mark, the vast lightning domain seemed like frail cloth as it was torn apart. Yun Che and the Golden Crow Manifest God then shot out. With a sword might roiling in raging flames, he slammed down from above Luo Changsheng.

The edges of Luo Changsheng’s brows slanted slightly. The purple radiance of the Holy Lightning Sword dissipated, replaced by a dense layer of yellow light. Sword and axe intersected and a gust of wind swept up the yellow. A different kind of forcefield was spread out and lightly met Yun Che.

An incomparably heavy pressure suddenly descended, immediately slowing down Yun Che’s pace. This pressure multiplied as Yun Che closed in on Luo Changsheng, gradually making him feel as though a huge mountain was pressing down. The might of his sword and flames were also being greatly suppressed with him, and the moment he reached a distance of almost thirty meters near Luo Changsheng, they had been

completely obstructed. Regardless of whether it was his power or the power of his Golden Crow Manifest God, neither was able inch forward.

Both man and Manifest God had been blocked this easily by Luo Changsheng!

This scene heartlessly destroyed the barely existing hope within the hearts of Huo Rulie and the others.

When the combatants' gazes clashed from a distance, Yun Che's brows were rigidly tense and his arms faintly trembled while Luo Changsheng was still as calm as before. A meaningful smile graced Luo Changsheng's face. "So you really are proficient in the laws of lightning."

Yun Che, "..."

Not only was Luo Changsheng's constitution heavens apart and his profound strength high to the point of being terrifying, even his mind was extremely astute.

Luo Changsheng waved his hand and the heavy defensive force field suddenly changed into a violent offensive one, jolting Yun Che and his Golden Crow Manifest God far into the distance. Luo Changsheng somersaulted and simultaneously waved both his sword and axe, creating a screeching gale on the Conferred God Stage. As though a god had descended, a fifty kilometer wide giant hawk raised an apocalyptic tempest... Instead of going for Yun Che, it dashed straight at the Golden Crow Manifest God.

The Golden Crow Manifest God only contained sixty percent of Yun Che's power, so how could it bear an attack created with Luo Changsheng's full power? As the giant hawk dove down, exceptionally terrifying wind blades sliced several hundred fine cuts onto the Conferred God Stage. The moment the Golden Crow image was struck, it lasted two breaths before its flames and apparition twisted into fiery sparks that covered the sky and completely faded in the next instant.

“Your Manifest God is indeed powerful but it also has a huge weakpoint.” Luo Changsheng’s aura locked into Yun Che as he slowly pointed it out, “It is too frail!”

Once his voice fell, he conjured a storm and instantly attacked Yun Che’s front.

Boom!!

The loud sound resembled heavenly thunder exploding in the sky as the power of the opposing parties ruthlessly collided once more. This time, however, Yun Che’s body severely shook. The veins and muscles in his arms ruptured at the same time as he was shot down.

In front of Luo Changsheng who was using his full power, Yun Che was at a complete disadvantage when it came to profound strength.

Yun Che’s body fell down but the moment he came into contact with the ground, he immediately sprang back up. The Heaven Smiting Sword quickly condensed a tremendous sword might yet again and struck over once more.

Bang!!

Facing Yun Che’s sudden counter attack, Luo Changsheng’s left hand swiped horizontally. With a dull grunt, he firmly blocked the Heaven Smiting Sword... and he had done so merely using the Divine Wind Battleaxe. He had completely blocked the Heaven Smiting Sword with just one hand!

When his right hand descended, a strike of yellow light mercilessly exploded on Yun Che’s chest.

Yun Che groaned. He spat out a bloody arrow and was fiercely smashed down faster than before... Luo Changsheng lightly chuckled. Just as he was about to execute a follow up attack, a sense of crisis that should not have appeared suddenly came from behind him.

Luo Changsheng felt a sense of forboding but he wasn't able to react in time as a scarlet flame violently exploded on his right arm.

"Ooooh!!"

Yun Che's body heavily fell onto the ground, dragging the Heaven Smiting Sword several steps back before he stopped. His arms oozed with blood and his face went pale for a moment.

Luo Changsheng groaned painfully. The sleeve of his right arm had been completely disintegrated while his arm was imprinted with a long burn mark. What kind of scorching pain was inducted by the Golden Crow flames? Even if it was Luo Changsheng, a distorted expression would still appear on his face for several breaths.

The Golden Crow Manifest God he clearly annihilated earlier had now flown back to Yun Che's side.

"It seems like my 'Manifest God' is different from the one you know about."

In terms of the severity of injuries, Yun Che's were far more serious than Luo Changsheng's. However, he wiped the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth and revealed an odd smile.

Luo Changsheng's face slightly changed as amazement filled his eyes. He had clearly destroyed Yun Che's Manifest God and completely suppressed him right after so there was no way he had the chance to release the Manifest God again... yet it had suddenly appeared from behind him and burned him.

The only possibility was that... Could it be that he was able to release the Manifest God when suppressed?

Luo Changsheng's understanding of a Manifest God naturally came from the God Manifestation Art that only Divine Masters could execute. Not only did the God Manifestation Art require a ton of profound energy, its activation required a comparably long period of time to fuse one's profound energy and mind together. If

it was destroyed, it would even bring about a degree of backlash to the user.

This was also the common census the entire God Realm had about the “God Manifestation Art”.

But how could Yun Che’s “Profound Handle: God Manifestation” be the “God Manifestation Art” they knew?

Although its power came from Yun Che, its activation was a fusion of one’s mind and the profound handle. It had nothing to do with profound strength.

Luo Changsheng’s eyes narrowed. This was his first injury he got in his battle against Yun Che.

The pain brought about by the burning of the Golden Crow flames had finally slightly evoked his rage.

“You have wounded me... well done.” Luo Changsheng raised his head. Letting out a light breath, he praised, “Back when I held back too much against Jun Xilei and was thus injured, I thought that I wouldn’t receive another one. As expected, you have not disappointed me.”

Luo Changsheng’s words were clearly extremely arrogant yet he was not being arrogant at all. This was because to him, it was an honest declaration, a fact that couldn’t be even more simple and clear.

“However, there won’t be a second one... if that was your entire strength!”

# Chapter 1222 - Crimson Flame (1)

---

“It is quite rare to see Luo Changsheng this serious,” Holy Eaves Realm King Luo Shangchen suddenly commented. “It seems like even though victory is within his grasp, he doesn’t have the absurd notion of underestimating the enemy. Not bad.”

“No,” Luo Guxie shook her head. “It is because Yun Che made him feel a sense of crisis.”

“A sense of crisis?” Luo Shangchen’s brows twitched. “You mean...?”

Luo Guxie slowly explained, “Since he was young, Changsheng has never suffered a loss from his peers and he has always been the one to look down at others. Forget about looking down at him, there wasn’t anyone who was even on par with him. His entire life has been like this and he has long since grown accustomed to it. But Yun Che... he is younger than Changsheng, and although his cultivation in the profound way is in the Divine Tribulation Realm, he was able to force Changsheng to such a state. He is the first person to make Changsheng feel a sense of crisis and the imbalance of possibly being inferior.”

Luo Shangchen, “...”

“The reason why Changsheng purposely wanted Yun Che to release his Manifest God and immediately extinguished it right after was not because he wanted to dampen Yun Che’s spirit, but because he was urged by that sense of imbalance. When Yun Che released his Manifest God during his battle against Lu Lengchuan and revealed an astonishing might that directly turned the tide, Changsheng had an intense reaction... because it was a power that even he was unable to comprehend.”

“...” Luo Shangchen’s brows pursed as he muttered, “I see.”

“Changsheng might not be aware of it himself but even if he was

aware of it, he would never admit it,” Luo Guxie continued. As Luo Changsheng’s master and aunt, it was clear that her understanding of Luo Changsheng surpassed his father’s. “In order to steady this negative feeling that he has never felt before, Changsheng would naturally want to completely suppress Yun Che and thoroughly defeat him.

“Once he has completely stomped on Yun Che, the negative feelings brought about by Yun Che will naturally disperse.”

Lose? Luo Changsheng never believed that he would lose, and would never allow himself to lose.

Yun Che did not respond to Luo Changsheng’s trying, calm words. He advanced forward, traversing three hundred meters in one step. All of his profound energy had been released and the channeling of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World had reached its pinnacle. The might containing both sword and flame had perfectly fused on the Heaven Smiting Sword, its outbreak, which illuminated the sky with flames, seemed like it would burn through space.

Against this display of power, Luo Changsheng did not move. He was calm, as though he was watching some dazzling fireworks. The Holy Lightning Sword drew an arc in the air, slashing downward.

Yun Che’s attack was incomparably berserk yet Luo Changsheng’s attitude remained gentle and elegant, as though he was on an idle stroll. Following the Holy Lightning Sword’s downward slash, three thin sword beams appeared without a sound and instantly punctured space, marking it with three pale lines.

Sha!

A light sound instantly flashed past as Yun Che’s flaming sword blast was run through by the three thin white sword beams and torn apart, becoming a dispersed profound energy storm and flame fragments.

The spectators widened their eyes... They seemed to have seen space get completely split apart. The three sword beams had already faded but it took quite some time for the image of their pale light to disappear from the eyes of the audience.

Yun Che used Moon Splitting Cascade to flash away. The three white beams sliced past his sword blast and ran through his icy afterimage. Although he still held some shock in his heart, his body continued to move like flowing light and approached Luo Changsheng. A tremendous sword might was condensed once more, and was then sent blasting toward Luo Changsheng.

Boom!!

The Heaven Smiting Sword stopped a hundred meters from Luo Changsheng. Amidst the mingling cries of metal, a yellow barrier violently caved in after it appeared and suddenly exploded.

Both the flames and the Heaven Smiting Sword were ruthlessly forced back. Yun Che was flipped backwards, as though he had been struck by a giant mountain. Luo Changsheng finally moved. Both the sword and axe attacked together. Five sword beams conjured with the power of the storm swiftly shot out as the silhouette of a giant hawk flashed behind him, causing an incredibly heavy pressure to descend.

The five sword beams tightly locked onto Yun Che's aura, instantly drawing near. Unable to flip himself upright, Yun Che activated the Evil God Barrier at his quickest speed.

C-c-c-crack!!

The Evil God Barrier blocked three sword beams and finally shattered beneath the fourth. Surging with the power of the storm, the fifth sword beam mercilessly thrashed Yun Che's back like a whip.

Accompanied by a loud sound, the back of Yun Che's snowy robes disintegrated as blood splattered. However, before he had yet to

counterattack, he was suddenly pressed down by an insurmountable suppression and rapidly fell.

Luo Changsheng flew over, his body rippling with a dense yellow profound light as a heavy force field firmly enveloped Yun Che.

Gravitational force field, one of the highest laws of earth attribute profound arts. The gravitational force field Luo Changcheng released was tyrannical to the max. This was especially so for Yun Che, who just happened to wield a heavy weapon, the speed of his sword was basically cut in half. Sensing Luo Changsheng's power closing in on him, Yun Che used all his profound strength to barely flip himself back.

The moment Luo Changsheng's power shot down, he barely managed to move the Heaven Smiting Sword into a horizontal position before him.

Bang!

Supported by the the yellow light, the Holy Lightning Sword's might became exceptionally heavy as it descended upon the Heaven Smiting Sword.

The first strike caused Yun Che's entire body to tremble severely. The aura in the space around him was completely pushed away by a terrifying wave of energy that had suddenly exploded.

Bang!!!

The second strike made Yun Che's arm gush with blood. Blood dyed his white clothes as his internal organs violently churned.

BOOOM

The third strike completely blew away the Heaven Smiting Sword. As though he had been struck by a heavenly hammer, a boom sounded in his mind before he was ruthlessly sent flying.

Luo Changsheng wore a look of indifference. The profound energy on his body then quickly changed from yellow to green.

The Divine Wind Battleaxe flew from his grasp, immediately conjuring a terrifying storm that caused the world to change color. Several times faster than Yun Che, the windstorm chased him and heartlessly struck his back.

“Yun Che!” Mu Bingyun suddenly stood up, her face devoid of color.

BOOM

That brief sound of the windstorm resembled the eruption of a volcano as it swept through the entire Conferred God Stage, making it faintly tremble. A long streak of bloody mist trailed behind him as Yun Che was flung a dozen kilometers in another direction before heavily smashing onto the ground.

Having left his grasp, the Heaven Smiting Sword also fell quite a distance away.

“Sigh. It’s over.” Huo Rulie closed his eyes. The deadlock in the beginning had given him a sliver of hope but once Luo Changsheng truly used his full strength, Yun Che had been completely suppressed. Aside from when Luo Changsheng was burned, after being caught off guard by the Manifest God, Yun Che had not been able to come close to him at all.

“He is, after all, Luo Changsheng.” Yan Juehai also sighed. “Yun Che being able to make him use all his strength is already amazing enough. Entering the grand finals is also enough to leave his mark. No one is qualified to ask him for more.”

“Brother Yun... Is, is he alright?” Huo Poyun nervously asked. The battle was decided so the results no longer mattered, but... Luo Changsheng’s terrifying last strike had been blasted at Yun Che’s back!

The back was where the spine resided. He had previously been injured there by a sword beam and now he had been hit by such a terrifying attack after losing power... No one doubted that it was

very likely for Yun Che's spine to be broken.

No matter how strong a profound practitioner was, if their spine was broken, it meant that they were thoroughly paralyzed and were no longer able to fight in the future.

A legend was a legend after all, how could it possibly be defeated so easily? Even if Yun Che shook the Eastern Divine Region time and time again, he was still incapable of shaking the true number one of the Eastern Divine Region's young generation.

Luo Changsheng stopped and gradually withdrew his profound energy. It was clear that he felt that it was no longer necessary to continue attacking. No one understood how strong of a power was within that last attack more than him.

What he felt when facing Yun Che was no different from what Luo Guxie had stated. He was the undefeated Young Master Changsheng. Since he was young, he had completely grown accustomed to winning, completely grown accustomed to looking down at others. However, when Yun Che revealed his outstanding talent, his heart began to stir, and it gradually intensified.

Even though Luo Changsheng was convinced that his power far exceeded Yun Che's, it was impossible for him to display Yun Che's battle prowess if he was back in the ninth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, nor would he be able to wield the power of a Manifest God. At the same time, Yun Che had mastered profound arts of different attributes and also possessed multiple divine bloodlines and inheritances.

A sense of inferiority had uncontrollably bred at the bottom of his heart at that time. To him, who had always been the "number one God Child", there was no doubt that this kind of feeling was very uncomfortable and unbearable.

However, Yun Che was now completely suppressed under his true power. Even though Yun Che had released his Manifest God, he was unable to put up a resistance and had easily been severely

injured by him. At this point in time, it was impossible for him to turn the tide.

Yun Che's heavy injuries formed a pool of blood. As Luo Changsheng looked down at him from above like a ruling regent, the discomfort which existed within him for several days instantly lightened, his gaze also became much calmer.

Everything seemed to have been decided. From the views of everyone present, the grand final had now ended. Before the Profound God Convention, Luo Changsheng was the publicly acknowledge champion. In the end, a mishap did not happen...

At this time, the bloody Yun Che was actually slowly standing up.

His back was badly mutilated and his arms were completely dyed red yet he stood perfectly straight. There was no sign of his spine being broken and when he turned around, his eyes that were filled with a gloomy sharpness did not tremble nor show fear.

“He’s... still able to stand up?” Many in the audience involuntarily cried out in surprise.

“What a shocking body! But even if his spine did not snap, both his internal and external injuries are severe. Though.... judging from his appearance... don’t tell me he wants to continue?”

Shock flitted past Luo Changsheng face as his brows twitched. He then smiled, “You can actually stand. It seems like your physique ought to have also undergone a special tempering.”

Yun Che, “...”

“I believe that you would not choose to surrender.” Luo Changsheng stretched out a hand. “Then let’s continue. Let me see how long you are able to last.”

Haah... haah... haah... haah...

Yun Che’s breathing was incredibly rough, the undulation of his chest was so intense that it nearly burst. He also slowly stretched

out a hand. Just when everyone thought that he was going to summon the Heaven Smiting Sword to continue fighting, he recalled the Golden Crow Manifest God after a flicker of flames.

“Oh?” Luo Changsheng furrowed his brows, disappointment flashing in his eyes. “Don’t tell me that you’re going to surrender?”

The audience also revealed faces full of disappointment. Even though Yun Che had been crushed by Luo Changsheng’s full strength and there was no chance of him actually winning, as a profound practitioner standing at the peak, as one of the finalists in the grand finals everyone in the Eastern Divine Region was watching, even if he was bound to lose, he should at least fight to the last second. If not, wouldn’t he be looked at in contempt?

Yun Che did not speak and slowly closed his eyes.

# Chapter 1223 - Crimson Flame (2)

---

“What does he want to do?”

Yun Che’s strange action drew the attention of the audience. At this time, Yun Che, who had suddenly closed his eyes, was now spreading his arms. Violent golden flames ignited above his right arm—it was the Golden Crow flame that he had been relying on the most.

A cluster of scarlet flames slowly burned into existence atop his left arm. This flame was not as luminous and fierce as the Golden Crow flame, it burned with extreme tranquility.

When this scarlet flame ignited, everyone sitting in the Flame God Realm seats were stunned all at once. This was especially true for members of the Phoenix Sect, a great majority of them stood up with a bang.

“Those are... Phoenix flames!?”

“That’s the Phoenix flame! That’s definitely the Phoenix flame!”

“What’s going on? How can Yun Che ignite the Phoenix flame? Th-this...”

Yan Juehai’s face stiffened for a long time. He subconsciously shifted his gaze toward Huo Rulie, only to find the same stunned expression there. Huo Rulie then suddenly turned to him. “Sect Master Yan, why would the Phoenix flame appear on Yun boy’s body? How did this happen?”

Yan Juehai heavily shook his head and then said in a low voice, “His Phoenix flame’s... aura is incredibly pure. That is only possible if he possessed the most primal Phoenix blood, and our Phoenix Sect has long lost that.”

“How many more secrets does he have!?”

Yan Juehai’s emotions were the exact same as what Huo Rulie

had felt when Yun Che ignited the Golden Crow flames.

“Sect Master Yan, put the matter of where he obtained the Phoenix flames aside and admit that it came from you for now! Otherwise, it will bring the boy unnecessary trouble,” Huo Rulie softly reminded.

“I understand.” Yan Juehai nodded slightly. “Only, why does he want to forcibly reveal the Phoenix flames? The Golden Crow flames cannot deal with Luo Changsheng, so the Phoenix flames also... Wait!”

Yan Juehai’s expression suddenly shifted. “Ice Phoenix, Golden Crow, Phoenix... Wouldn’t this mean that Yun Che is the same as Luo Changsheng, and possesses three divine inheritances?”

“It’s not just that,” Huo Rulie said in a low voice. “The Vermillion Bird, Phoenix, and Golden Crow are three supreme divine flames that reject one another. Unless one erases the existence of the other divine blood, it is impossible for them to receive the acknowledgement of, and have affinity with, the other two blood inheritances. Everyone in our Flame God Realm knows this. Yet Yun Che... actually has the powers of the Phoenix and Golden Crow coexisting within him! This... is just... impossible...”

Huo Rulie’s last words caused his voice to shake uncontrollably.

“Three divine powers in one body.” Atop the eastern seating area, the gazes of the god emperors also changed. The Eternal Heaven God Emperor exclaimed, “There is actually someone else other than Luo Changsheng who is able to hold three divine powers.”

“But the powers of the Phoenix and Golden Crow are both fire based. Is there that much of a difference between cultivating one or ten? Igniting two divine flames would instead be a waste of both mental and profound strength,” the Moon God Emperor commented.

Dragon Monarch, “...”

The gold colored Golden Crow flame and the scarlet colored Phoenix flame were presently burning intensely above Yun Che. They spread at the same time, from his arms to his entire body, causing Yun Che’s body to quickly be covered in flames. The gold flames occupied half his body while the scarlet flames took over the other half, both flames especially distinct.

“Oh?” Luo Changsheng casually neared with shock in his eyes. “The Phoenix flame? So you are also someone who can simultaneously wield three divine inheritances. I thought that I was the only one in the Eastern Divine Region who could do that among our generation. This is quite a nice surprise.”

“However,” Luo Changsheng narrowed his eyes, “if I were to compare to the Golden Crow flames at full power and the Golden Crow flames mixed with Phoenix flames at half power each, I feel the former would seem to be more of a threat. Do you not think so?”

Yun Che’s sudden ignition of the Phoenix flame did indeed shock the audience. However, their shock was because Yun Che actually possessed three types of divine powers like Luo Changsheng. As for divine flames of the same level, forget about one, even ten different kinds of flames were fundamentally unable to affect the battle.

Yun Che remained silent, his eyes still closed. The two different kinds of divine flames that burned on his hands were now slowly touching.

The two flames were similar, they would either repel each other or mix together. To everyone in the Flame God Realm, the Phoenix flame and Golden Crow flame were mutually repulsive. Even being close to each other would make them devour their counterpart, let alone making contact. However, the moment the two flames within Yun Che’s hands touched, it was as if two different colored

rivers silently blended, releasing a different kind of luminance.

It was neither the Golden Crow flame's scarlet gold, nor was it the Phoenix flame's scarlet, but an exceptionally enchantingly beautiful... crimson!

The moment this kind of bizarre fusion finished within his palms, it quickly spread. The Golden Crow and Phoenix flames on his body quickly mixed as Yun Che's body lit up with a layer crimson no one had ever seen before.

The scene left the audience dazed while the eyeballs of those from the Flame God Realm, the two sect masters included, nearly popped out.

"W.. w-w-w-w-what is that!?" Huo Rulie's jaw dropped to the ground after he shakily roared.

The pure auras of the Golden Crow and Phoenix disappeared without a trace as an aura no profound practitioner at the scene had ever felt, surged on the Conferred God Stage. It seemed to be the aura of the Phoenix, then the aura of the Golden Crow, then the fusion of both, yet incomprehensibly twisted.

"Th... this... what in th..." Yan Juehai blankly stared, unconsciously standing up. "How... can such a thing... happen..."

The flames were two out of the three supreme divine flames in the Primal Chaos, representative of the highest caliber of flame power. This meant that there were no other flames at an even higher level. Every legend and record solidified this proof.

Yet right now, they had actually witnessed the fusion of the Golden Crow and Phoenix flame within Yun Che's palms. They merged to become a strange flame with a completely different color and aura. It was not just absurd. If they had not personally seen this, even if they were able to believe that the God Burying Inferno Prison could be extinguished with some urine, they would still not believe that this could happen.

Regarding the fire created by the strange fusion of the two different kinds of divine flame... As profound practitioners of the Flame God Realm who specialized in fire, they had never seen such a beautiful red flame, nor had they ever felt such a chaotic, warped flame aura.

The crimson fire on Yun Che was at times calm and at times explosive. It was unknown if this was the attribute of the fused flames or his inability to fully control it.

Yun Che stretched out a hand and the Heaven Smiting Sword flew back into his grasp. When his fingers lightly brushed across its blade, the crimson fire followed them until it completely covered the sword's body.

Luo Changsheng's brows slightly knitted. His spirit sense told him the flame aura was chaotic but its power was not as great as the Golden Crow flame from before. He chuckled. "Interesting. This flame is very pretty, but I wonder how powerful it is."

Before he had yet to finish speaking, Yun Che had already flown up, sending out a crimson flame sword beam from the Heaven Smiting Sword.

During the couple of months he spent at the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison, after Yun Che finished cultivating the World Ode of the Phoenix, he suddenly recalled the ice flame. Since he was able to defy the natural elemental laws using the Evil God's power to fuse the mutually repulsive attributes of ice and flame, then what would happen if he tried to fuse the Phoenix flame and Golden Crow flame together?

Once this thought flashed in his mind, he had immediately tried it out.

The moment the dazzling light of the first crimson flame was emitted, the still existing Phoenix soul immediately issued a tremoring shocked cry.

Since the Golden Crow flame and the Phoenix flame were both flames, their fusion was much less defiant to the natural laws than the “heaven defying” ice flame. Thus, their fusion was many times faster. Although he had yet to completely comprehend it, he could still manage to accomplish it in a few breaths if he concentrated.

As for the might of the crimson fire formed through the fusion of the two divine flames... the depths of its power were unknown.

If ordinary profound practitioners had undergone the heavy injuries Yun Che suffered, their profound energy would have been in turmoil long ago. They would've become lethargic and wouldn't even be able to bring out sixty percent of their strength. Yun Che's imposingness, on the other hand, was the same as before, having not been weakened by his injuries.

Facing the Yun Che who had ignited this strange flame, Luo Changsheng released his profound energy again, but he did not move at all. Following the shine of yellow colored profound light on his body, the gravitation field which had ruthlessly suppressed Yun Che previously came down once more.

The next instant, however, caused Luo Changsheng's expression to slightly shift.

Beneath the gravitational force, Yun Che's speed did not decrease in the slightest, nor did his might get suppressed. The crimson fire burned with tranquility. No matter where it went, it burned the gravitational force field Luo Changsheng pressed down, layer after layer. That tremendous power was immediately run through as a crimson sword beam was blasted directly at Luo Changsheng's chest.

Boom!!

The huge power connected, and the Divine Wind Battleaxe firmly blocked the Heaven Smiting Sword's power. In terms of profound strength, Yun Che was far inferior to Luo Changsheng. His body violently shook and all the blood in his body fiercely churned.

However, the follow up attack that Luo Changsheng should've made to blast Yun Che away did not come. Luo Changsheng's pupils enlarged, a tightness that never appeared before suddenly surfacing on his face.

The crimson flame's light burned within his eyes. Sword and axe collided and the moment the crimson flame came before him, he suddenly felt like both his face and body had been branded by a million soldering irons. The immense pain which lasted just an instant almost made him scream out loud. At the same time, he suddenly felt that a strange abnormality had appeared on the Divine Wind Battleaxe... it too was shrilling in extreme pain.

Luo Changsheng swiftly withdrew his power and retreated backwards, lightning quick. Only then did that terrifying burning pain disappear. He lowered his head, eyes abruptly contracting.

The incomparably heavy Divine Wind Battleaxe was still faintly trembling. It possessed an extremely high level intelligence, but it had never felt this pained and frightened before. Luo Changsheng's gaze fell at the spot he had previously blocked the Heaven Smiting Sword's attack... A considerably wide and shallow mark was shockingly engraved there, and even faintly radiated crimson.

"Wh...at!? Though they were separated by quite a distance, how could that compare to a Divine Master's eyesight? Glazed Light Realm King Luo Shangchen had immediately seen the impression on the Divine Wind Battleaxe, astonishment surfacing in his eyes.

When Luo Changsheng was still in disbelief, Yun Che's attack came yet again like a storm. The moment that streak of crimson firelight neared, Luo Changsheng no longer dared to receive it. A windstorm swept him up as he retreated far into the distance. The Divine Wind Battleaxe and the Holy Lightning Sword then blasted downward at the same time. Three thick, meter long sword beams slashed toward Yun Che, bringing along a terrible storm. Wherever it went, it plowed three deep, unsurprising grooves on

the Conferred God Stage below.

In the past, Yun Che was unable to receive Luo Changsheng's full powered attack head on. But he directly confronted it this time, not dodging nor defending. The Heaven Smiting Sword welcomed the three wind sword beams with a ruthless blast of its own, smashing out a gigantic crimson sword domain.

Chi chi chi chiiii——

When the three wind sword beams sliced into the crimson sword domain, instead of ripping apart the sword domain and piercing through it like Luo Changsheng had expected, the three wind sword beams rapidly melted amidst an incredibly frightening burning sound. They had only traveled halfway through the domain before all the profound light and power behind them completely melted into nothingness

“!!!!” Luo Changsheng’s sunken brows nearly knocked against each other.

Yet it was at this moment that Yun Che’s speed exploded, rapidly closing the distance between him and Luo Changsheng. Gigantic phoenix wings unfurled behind him, their silhouette emitting an extremely resonancing phoenix cry.

“”Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing!!”

Yun Che’s entire body transformed into a streak of crimson light, traversing space in but an instant, unreservedly releasing an ultimate blast of sword might and flame might at Luo Changsheng.

BOOM——

Firelight exploded as the energy explosion shook the heavens. Yun Che spat out a mouthful of blood and was sent flying far away. Luo Changsheng did not retreat, but the exploding crimson flame directly burned through the defensive barrier he was the most proud of, gunning straight for his chest.

“AHHHH!!!”

A scream of immense pain suddenly sounded on the Conferred God Stage.

Even though this scream was forcibly stifled right after by Luo Changsheng, he was unable to suppress his body's reaction—his incomparably handsome face, which had always been as elegant as jade, was currently twisted, almost all of his facial features were completely bunched up together. His hands violently trembled as his fingers neared his chest. Shockingly imprinted there were three connecting charred bloody indentations.

He was not an ordinary person, he was Luo Changsheng who was head of the Eastern Divine Region's Four God Children. It was simply unimaginable what kind of pain would make him involuntarily scream out in front of the gazes of the public.

“Changsheng!” Luo Guxie shouted in shock and instantly paled.

Being burned by the Phoenix flame and Golden Crow flame was already painful, let alone the crimson flame created by their fusion. Not only was its power warped, the scorching pain accompanying it also reached a different kind of warped domain. Luo Changsheng was in so much pain that even his soul was convulsing. At this moment, he heard Yun Che’s cold taunting voice.

“Didn’t you say that I wouldn’t give you a second wound on your body?” Yun Che chuckled. “The next time you try to talk big, remember to clearly check out who the person in front of you is. Otherwise, when you get slapped in the face... it’ll hurt a lot!”

# Chapter 1224 - Crimson Annihilation

---

Luo Changsheng suddenly looked up when he heard Yun Che's words. A rare, savage gleam passed through his eyes.

No one had ever dared—or qualified—to ridicule Luo Changsheng, but when he looked down on Yun Che like a judge who controlled everything, Yun Che was inadvertently triggered as a result. Yun Che knew that Luo Changsheng was arrogant and disdainful toward everyone, but that didn't mean that the likes of him would swallow such a slight without retaliation.

That was why he didn't hesitate to beat down on Luo Changsheng after catching him off guard.

The unexpected twist in what should've been a landslide victory caught everyone off guard, and the light from crimson flames that surrounded Yun Che's body pricked their wide open eyes, especially those who were from Flame God Realm. Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai turned their necks stiffly and stared at one another. They were completely stunned and speechless for a very long time.

Before this, Yun Che had been completely suppressed by Luo Changsheng despite releasing the Golden Crow flames to the max and striking with the Heaven Smiting Sword. Forget hurting Luo Changsheng, he couldn't even get close to his opponent.

Although, this strange crimson flame had easily extinguished Luo Changsheng's power and penetrated his defenses, Yun Che's profound strength was still the same as before.

Both the Phoenix flame and Golden Crow flame sat at the highest level of divine flames. However, this crimson flame was far stronger than the Golden Crow flame despite being powered by the same level of profound energy!

Did this mean that the crimson flame... sat at a higher level than even the Golden Crow flame and Phoenix flame!?

Impossible! That is absolutely impossible!

Both Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai shouted so in their heads. It was because the Vermillion Bird flame, Phoenix flame and Golden Crow flame were the three ultimate divine flames of the Era of Gods. They were already the strongest when True Gods still roamed the world, so how could a mere human possibly ignite a flame that exceeded even them!?

But if that was the case, then what on earth was going on here? Could someone please enlighten them already!?

The words “complete confusion” couldn’t even begin to describe their feelings right now.

Although pain was still evident on Luo Changsheng’s face, he had already lowered his arm slowly as his defensive forcefield repaired itself. While staring at Yun Che, he spoke in a very low tone, “Very good, it would be boring if you went down as easily as I expected... But you’re naive if you think you can beat me with just this!”

Yun Che didn’t bother wasting his breath with Luo Changsheng. A fiery beam roughly several hundred meters long enveloped the Heaven Smiting Sword, and what should’ve been Golden Annihilation turned into “Crimson Annihilation” as he swung down mercilessly at Luo Changsheng.

As a man who was so powerful that he felt lonesome, yet so proud he couldn’t stomach any weakness within himself, withdrawal was a concept that he thought was beneath him. Before the crimson flames were summoned, Luo Changsheng had chosen to block Yun Che’s strikes head on, or even cancel them out leisurely with a single arm.

But when Crimson Annihilation came rushing down on him, his facial features tightened as his body reacted before his mind. He dashed a hundred meters away from the stormy power the instant it appeared.

Those who hadn't been burned by the crimson flame before would never understand the kind of pain he was in earlier.

It was a pain that could turn even the proudest and firmest person into a bird, startled by the mere twang of a bow.

In the distance, Luo Changsheng turned stiff for an instant. He almost couldn't believe that his first reaction toward Yun Che's attack was to run away.

It was a normal, if not entirely logical, choice of action had he been any other profound practitioner, but... he was Luo Changsheng. How could he run away—in fear!—when his opponent was just a peer whose profound strength, background and reputation was below him in every way!?

Yun Che seized Luo Changsheng's temporary lapse of attention to move closer and extend the crimson blade to two hundred fifty meters long. Then, he swung it horizontally toward Luo Changsheng. A thick, seemingly permanent, crimson trail seemed to follow wherever the blade went, and it looked powerful enough to cut even the void.

The earlier experience had actually left a trauma in Luo Changsheng. His body instinctively shivered, and every hair on his body was standing on its end. But there was no way he was running away a second time after this! Growling, Luo Changsheng erupted the profound light surrounding him into a turbulent wind domain, crossed the Holy Lightning Sword and Divine Wind Battleaxe before himself, and charged toward the crimson sword.

If Yun Che wasn't using the crimson flame, the power behind his slash would've been largely diminished by the wind domain and become completely harmless to Luo Changsheng. But not only did the crimson sword cut through the wind domain, that could've ground a ten thousand meter tall mountain into dust, but it did it with such ease that there was barely any resistance at all.

Both the sword and the battleaxe glowed brightly with yellow

light. It was obvious that Luo Changsheng was in full defense mode.

There was a loud bang, and both the crimson flame and the storm exploded at the same time. The crimson blade was knocked far away, but it hadn't broken upon impact. Yun Che immediately threw another horizontal sweep at Luo Changsheng.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Boom boom boom boom boom boom...

Yun Che's expression was ruthless, and his gaze demonic. He was suppressing Luo Changsheng, and he noticed that the crimson flames had left a lingering impression in his opponent's mind. There was no way he was going to give the enemy any chance to breathe at all.

Yun Che poured every bit of profound energy he had into maintaining Crimson Annihilation as he slashed again and again at Luo Changsheng like a storm. Every time he clashed directly against Luo Changsheng, a miniature red explosion would appear and linger around for an indefinite amount of time, forcing his opponent to dodge far into the distance. For a time, Luo Changsheng couldn't find any opportunity to mount a counter attack at all.

Yun Che had attacked Luo Changsheng dozens of times in just a few breaths' time. In the end, Luo Changsheng let out an angry roar and caused a loud bang that deafened the ears. The crimson blade was finally shattered into a shower of sparks.

Yun Che shook violently as he was thrown backwards.

At this point, Luo Changsheng's gentle demeanor was completely gone. The young man rarely got angry, but right now he felt like his heart could explode from sheer fury. Now that that fearsome

crimson blade was finally shattered, Luo Changsheng let out a low growl and was just about to retaliate fiercely against Yun Che when an unnatural reverberation suddenly coursed through his arms.

What shook wasn't his body but the Holy Lightning Sword and Divine Wind Battleaxe.

Luo Changsheng subconsciously lifted the weapons for an inspection, and his pupils abruptly shrunk as if he was pricked by a needle.

The Holy Lightning Sword's blade was chipped in at least a dozen or so places. The largest chip of them all was at least half a finger wide. Faint crimson light could be seen swimming around the chips as the lightning stored inside the Holy Lightning Sword visibly leaked out of the gaps, accompanied by a despairingly painful and frightful ringing.

The Divine Wind Battleaxe was also dented in a dozen or so different places. The longest mark on the blade was at least half an inch deep. As a result, the battleaxe looked visibly crumpled, and it was leaking storm power and ringing sorrowfully as well.

"How... is this... possible...?" Stunned, Luo Changsheng just couldn't believe his eyes.

As the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King and the strongest cultivator out of the Four God Children of the Eastern Divine Region, how was it possible for him to wield ordinary weapons? His Holy Lightning Sword and Divine Wind Battleaxe, Lu Lengchuan's Sky Splitter Spear, Jun Xilei's Misty Light Sword and Shui Yangyue's Jade Rivulet Sword were profound weapons of the highest grade at the Divine Spirit Realm and below. Not only did they contain divine power, but they couldn't be destroyed by another power of the same level.

However, it was a fact that the Holy Lightning Sword and Divine Wind Battleaxe were damaged by the crimson blade. In fact, it was clear that they were damaged every time they clashed against it.

Naturally, his brief loss of attention meant that he had missed his best chance to retaliate against Yun Che. By the time he recovered, Yun Che had already steadied himself and was dashing towards Luo Changsheng yet again. Although the crimson sword beam hadn't reappeared, the Heaven Smiting Sword was burning brighter than before.

Luo Changsheng frowned and gritted his teeth. He was just about to meet Yun Che again when Luo Guxie's voice suddenly appeared beside his ears:

"Changsheng, Yun Che's flame is extraordinarily powerful, but its aura is very unstable. It obviously cannot be maintained for a long time, so all you need to do is to avoid direct confrontation and outlast him. You don't have to face it directly. Once he runs out of power, you can trample on him however you wish."

Luo Guxie herself was frowning deep and worriedly after she was done.

Strictly speaking, what Luo Guxie did—sending a sound transmission—was dangerously close to breaching the rules of the Conferred God Battle. The reason she did something she never thought she would do was because Luo Changsheng had never looked this terrible until today.

Luo Changsheng, “...”

Boom!!

Yun Che swung his sword and caused an explosion of flames, but Luo Changsheng had already escaped far, far away from the point of impact. Running on Extreme Mirage Lightning, Yun Che locked onto Luo Changsheng, closed in and tried to envelop the latter in fire yet again.

Luo Changsheng growled and activated a couple of yellow barriers before him. While the barriers were holding, he escaped into the distance yet again.

Luo Changsheng was faster than Yun Che. Amplified by the power of the storm, he moved so quickly that it was impossible to catch him with one's eyes. His movements proved so elusive that it was almost illusory, but Yun Che kept chasing and attacking him like torrential rain. Still, Luo Changsheng's full switch to defense allowed him to avoid the center of impact every time, while protecting himself perfectly from the shockwaves.

For a time, the wind whistled, and the fire exploded on the God Conferred Stage. Luo Changsheng was actually the one who was being chased around by Yun Che right now. Although his great speed and defense meant that Yun Che couldn't harm him at all, it seriously did not create a good impression.

Yun Che seemed to grow impatient after failing to take down Luo Changsheng despite many attempts. He paused for a brief instant, and the crimson flame around him suddenly turned as volatile as the Golden Crow flame. Then, he attacked Luo Changsheng again with even fiercer fire waves.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom...

Every time there was an explosion, a bigger ball of crimson flame was left behind. Moreover, they showed no signs of dying out even after a few breaths' time had passed. Very soon, Yun Che's seemingly insanity fueled attacks left dozens of crimson fireballs on the God Conferred Stage. They looked as beautiful as reddish stars in space.

"Oh no!" Huo Rulie frowned, "Luo Changsheng may look sorry right now, but he's obviously waiting for the moment Yun Che runs out of that crimson flame... That strange flame of Yun Che's is incredibly unstable, and it is clear that he isn't able to control it fully. There's no way he can keep this up for long, or he would've used this from the very start."

"If this situation continues, if this strange flame dies out before Luo Changsheng is defeated, Yun Che won't have any chance of

victory whatsoever.”

Huo Rulie waited, but didn’t hear a reply from Yan Juehai for a long time. When he turned to look at the sect master, he suddenly discovered that Yan Juehai was staring blankly to the front while muttering unclearly, “This... could this be... is...”

Huo Rulie, “???”

Boom!!

Another fireball appeared after the Heaven Smiting Sword was swung, but Yun Che suddenly ceased attacking Luou Changsheng. Instead, he stood still in the air as a strange, crimson gleam passed through his eyes.

All around him, thirty six red fireballs could be seen floating in the air. Since Yun Che had stopped attacking, Luo Changsheng had naturally ceased running away as well. However, he showed no signs of relaxing because a sudden, strong sense of crisis had suddenly gripped his heart and soul.

At the same time, Luo Guxie’s urgent voice rang out, “Defend now, Changsheng!!”

Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang...

In an instant, the fireballs slowly exploded... no, bloomed before everyone’s fully widened eyes and transformed into thirty-six demonically beautiful fire lotuses.

# Chapter 1225 - World Illuminator Red Lotus

---

Thirty-six crimson lotuses slowly bloomed before everyone's eyes. At first, the lotuses only had one layer; a total of nine petals burning as bright as flames. But over time more and more layers of petals added themselves around the lotuses—two layers, three layers, five layers—the lotuses were so suffocatingly beautiful that someone might've thought that they had suddenly fallen into a dream.

The instant the thirty-six crimson lotuses bloomed, Luo Changsheng suddenly roared as a thick yellow profound light burst from his body. It was the strongest defensive barrier he could create, and he went on to make a second barrier, a third barrier... a tenth... a twentieth...

He poured every ounce of strength he possessed into defense. He didn't save anything for anything else.

While Luo Changsheng stacked barriers like he had gone crazy, the thirty-six crimson lotuses were blooming at an extraordinary rate as well. Every time a new layer of petals was added to the lotuses, they would become twice as big as before. The spectators watched dumbfoundedly as the fiery lotuses grew to several thousand meters each.

When the petals of every lotus came into contact with one another, their fiery auras connected, and a pillar of crimson flame suddenly gushed into the air. The impossibly clear, giant figure of a burning phoenix manifested into existence—it was almost as if the real Phoenix Spirit had descended into the world—and it spread its wings, arched its head and let out a long cry. Every feather on its body was burning with the hottest flames of the Phoenix.

The lotuses actually melted into one another and soundlessly transformed into one giant lotus that was at least several hundred

kilometers wide.

Yan Juehai's entire body shook when he saw the beautiful lotus. A hoarse shout escaped his lips, "T-that's the World Illuminator Red Lotus!"

Yan Juehai's involuntary roar caused everyone around him to widen their eyes even further.

The blooming red lotus looked beautiful enough to intoxicate a person. It bloomed soundlessly before everyone's stunned faces and enveloped the entire Conferred God Stage. Its enchanting light gently dyed the surrounding space and sky crimson.

But as gentle as it might seem, the giant lotus was a mighty power of the Phoenix that was capable of annihilating seas and burning skies into nothingness!

"What... what... what is that?"

"Is that the legendary... strongest fire lotus of the Phoenix!?" a middle realm king uttered in disbelief.

Yun Che and Luo Changsheng's figure could no longer be seen on the Conferred God Stage. Everything had been enveloped, no, buried by the silhouette of the gigantic fire lotus. The unimaginably terrifying heat and power caused many souls to shiver all over, even though there was a powerful barrier standing between it and them. They just couldn't imagine what kind of burning hell existed for the fighters who were right beneath that lotus.

"Sect master, is that really... World Illuminator Red Lotus?" a Phoenix Sect disciple stuttered.

"..." But Yan Juehai was staring at the scene blankly. He didn't react to the question at all.

"Sect Master Yan, it's been a long time since World Illuminator Red Lotus last appeared to the Phoenix Sect, right?"

“...” Yan Juehai was breathing heavily. The question finally pulled him back down to earth, but he was still staring at the fire lotus as if he couldn’t bear to look away for even an instant, “It has been ninety thousand years to be exact. Ninety thousand years ago, there was an ancestor in the sect who managed to cultivate World Illuminator Red Lotus. I never thought I’d live to see it bloom once more. Ninety thousand years...”

Huo Rulie looked greatly moved by his words. He could understand Yan Juehai’s feelings completely, because it was probably the same as what he had felt when he saw Huo Poyun successfully unleashing Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury for the first time.

World Illuminator Red Lotus was the strongest flame of the World Ode of the Phoenix. It was an ultimate divine flame on the same level as the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World’s Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury.

Unlike Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury, it bloomed quietly and prettily when it appeared. But that didn’t stop it from burning its enemy to dust without a sound!

Nearly everyone sitting at the Holy Eaves Realm had gotten up to their feet. Even Luo Shangchen and Luo Guxie were keeping Luo Changsheng firmly centered in their spirit perception, a taut expression etched on their faces.

One by one, the barriers Luo Changsheng created were devoured by the fire lotus. Every inch of his body was dyed crimson by the fire lotus’ crimson light. Although he was still surrounded by many barriers, he screamed painfully as if he was sinking into the depths of hell.

In the east side seats, the Brahma Heaven God Emperor’s sent his spirit perception through World Illuminator Red Lotus and onto Luo Changsheng. A moment later, he looked away before snorting quietly and disdainfully, “If Luo Guxie hadn’t warned Luo Changsheng with a sound transmission, he wouldn’t have poured

everything he had into defending himself at first notice, and that half a breath's delay might've decided the battle. To think that she would do this in the grand final of the Conferred God Battle."

"Her actions don't seem to match her title as the Eastern Divine Region's number one."

As the public number one profound practitioner of the Eastern Divine Region, Luo Guxie's realm was of course very high. No one—not even Honorable Qu Hui—should've been able to detect the sound transmission she created. However, that didn't include the likes of the Brahma Heaven God Emperor.

Beside him, Qianye Ying'er said indifferently, "If Luo Changsheng was just her nephew or her disciple then yes, she wouldn't have done what she did. On the other hand, it's only natural for someone in her 'position' to lose her cool in a 'situation' like this, no matter how powerful she is."

"Oh?" Brahma Heaven God Emperor shot a sideway glance at her. "I don't understand what you mean."

"Earlier today, Uncle Gu had told me something very interesting all of a sudden." Qianye Ying'er said in a leisurely tone, the corner of her lips tugged into a playful smile. "He told me that Luo Changsheng's life aura, in a certain 'way', is quite similar to Luo Guxie's."

"...What are you trying to say?" Brahma Heaven God Emperor's eyebrows shot up suddenly.

"Oh, it's nothing. It's just a thought in my mind." But Qianye Ying'er didn't reveal the truth, "Auras have never been a reliable thing anyway. I just thought that it was interesting, that's all."

"..." The Brahma Heaven God Emperor didn't prod further. He moved his gaze away from her while looking thoughtful.

Although the fire lotus on the Conferred God Stage looked gigantic, it was actually a shrunken version of the real "World

Illuminator Red Lotus". Yun Che's energy was drained away the instant the fire lotus was unleashed in full, causing him to fall straight toward the ground and the crimson flames around him to die away.

However, he didn't relax for an instant after the attack was unleashed. He had immediately looked in Luo Changsheng's general direction.

Luo Changsheng truly is the strongest God Child of the Eastern Divine Region... He immediately constructed his defenses the second I raised the red lotus formation. What an incredible spirit perception and battle instinct... in that case...

Naturally, Yun Che couldn't unleash the complete version of World Illuminator Red Lotus, just like he couldn't summon nine actual suns when he executed Nine Suns Heaven's Fury. He just didn't have enough profound energy to manage such a feat.

Therefore, the World Illuminator Red Lotus couldn't destroy Luo Changsheng once and for all even though it was incredibly powerful, not to mention that the latter had gone all out from the start... Although the fire lotus managed to crumble most of Luo Changsheng's defenses, one last barrier stood in the way between Luo Changsheng and the withdrawing flames.

Yun Che gritted his teeth and lifted his profound energy to its limits again just as it was done circulating. He forcefully reignited the dying flames and pounced toward Luo Changsheng.

"Falling Moon Sinking Star!!"

Luo Changsheng had to spend every ounce of strength he possessed to withstand World Illuminator Red Lotus. Before he could even draw one full breath into his lungs, Yun Che had already reached him and sent him flying with his sword. Both the Holy Lightning Sword and the Divine Wind Battleaxe were smacked out of his hands and sent flying in different directions.

There was a loud bang as Yun Che landed heavily on the ground. His arms were screaming, his body was weak, and he was unable to pursue Luo Changsheng further despite the successful strike.

Luo Changsheng rolled in the air and bounced a dozen of times off the ground before he finally came to a stop. He looked like a heavy rock that had been flung into the distance by a hurricane.

Although he ultimately managed to withstand the might of the World Illuminator Red Lotus, his current condition could only be described as appalling. His white clothes were black and tattered, more than half of his long black hair was burned away, and nearly half his body was completely covered in black marks and scorched holes.

The pain inflicted by the crimson flames was so terrible that nearly every muscle in his body was twitching violently.

Although he managed to keep the Phoenix's flames from reaching him, he wasn't able to isolate its terrible heat completely.

Clang! The Holy Thunder Sword landed behind him.

Bang!!

The heavy Divine Wind Battleaxe crashed right in front of Luo Changsheng before bouncing into the air. Suddenly, it split into three pieces before it fell one final time on the ground.

The painful ring coming from the battleaxe weakened swiftly until it could no longer be heard. Then, the storm contained inside the weapon spilled outward like water from a burst dam...

The Divine Wind Battleaxe was destroyed by Yun Che's sword strike after it was repeatedly burned by the crimson flames!

The spectator stands were completely silent except for the incessant sounds of drawing breath.

The Divine Wind Battleaxe... had crumbled!

The famous, highly intelligent, and powerful storm battleaxe

that had accompanied Luo Changsheng for a very long time had actually crumbled under the might of Yun Che's sword!

Luo Changsheng's eyes turned blank. He seemed incapable of accepting or believing the reality that had just happened right before him. However, his absent mindedness didn't last for a very long time. Slowly, he pushed himself to his feet with both arms.

He made a grabbing motion, and the Divine Wind Battleaxe's shattered remains flew back into his hand. He put it away without sparing it another glance. The Holy Thunder Sword flew back into his hands as well, but instead of using it he put it away just as he did with the battleaxe.

Staring at Luo Changsheng and sensing his presence, Yun Che's expression was gloomy as shock rolled inside his heart.

Luo Changsheng was burned badly by his full powered World Illuminator Red Lotus, and he was hit hard by Yun Che's sword after nearly all of his defenses had crumbled... However, the wounds on Luo Changsheng's body weren't nearly as terrible as Yun Che predicted they should be.

Yun Che was shocked, but he didn't know that Luo Changsheng and those who were familiar with Luo Changsheng were ten times more shocked than he was, if not more.

Many people in the upper star realms were aware that the reason Luo Changsheng was so powerful, that he was "a realm of his own" even among the God Children, was mainly because both his body and soul had been tempered by the "Divine Water of Absolute Beginning".

Even for Luo Guxie, the process of obtaining the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning was a very, very dangerous one. Every drop of the water could be considered a top tier treasure in the Primal Chaos Dimension. However, Luo Guxie hadn't used the water on herself after all the trouble she went through to get it. Instead, she had gifted it to Luo Changsheng and even tempered both his body

and soul personally. As a result, his body and soul were as tough as a city protected by a wall of metal and a moat of boiling water.

However, Yun Che still managed to hurt him to this extent with his sword and flames.

Luo Guxie's chest went up and down rapidly. The light in her eyes was normally soft and indifferent, but today it was shaking slightly with emotion. She had raised Luo Changsheng singlehandedly since he was a child, and she had never seen him this injured or humiliated until today.

Luo Changsheng breathed heavily as he stared confusedly at Yun Che. A few breaths later, Yun Che suddenly noticed that a calmness had passed through Luo Changsheng's eyes. Although his facial muscles were still twitching in pain, his pupils were scarily calm.

"Yun Che..." he started slowly and hoarsely, "I must admit that I thought that I hadn't underestimated you at all... but I was wrong. Very, very wrong."

He raised his right arm, and a bolt of sinister-looking lightning suddenly flashed above his palm.

"You are the first person to ever hurt me to this extent."

Ssss... another bolt of lightning flashed above Luo Changsheng's palm.

"You are also the first person... to push me this far!"

Luo Shangchen's eyebrows abruptly came together, "Is Changsheng planning to..."

"Don't stop him!" Luo Guxie suddenly spoke up and cut off Luo Shangchen's attempt to stop Luo Changsheng, "He must win this fight! He must return the pain he suffered hundreds and thousands of times back to his enemy!"

# Chapter 1226 - Heart Burning Lightning, Dragon Compassion Blade

---

“Luo Changsheng... what does he want to do?” Huo Rulie shouted with a nervous face.

“To actually block the World Illuminator Red Lotus...” Yan Juehai had yet to fully recover from the soul impact he had received earlier. His Phoenix bloodline’s strongest flame had actually been firmly blocked by Luo Changsheng, so he was naturally beyond uncomfortable.

“It is, after all, the divine body tempered by the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning. Otherwise, I’m afraid he would’ve long been burned to ash,” Huo Rulie answered in a low voice. Just as he finished speaking, his brows suddenly grew taut as he recalled a certain forbidden profound art from the Holy Eaves Realm. He said with a start, “Don’t tell me he wants to...”

Zzzt! Zzzt! Ssssss...

Purple lightning incessantly crackled at the center of Luo Changsheng’s palms, densely crowding together. In the end, it formed to become a violently twisting ball of lightning.

Luo Changsheng lifted his palm. However, the lightning in his hands was not thrown at Yun Che, but ruthlessly smashed at his own chest.

Crack!!!

Yun Che, “!!?”

The purple light on Luo Changsheng’s chest exploded, then, bright purple lines of light suddenly appeared. With the position of his heart as the center, they rapidly spread to every corner of his body, to his limbs, fingers, neck, face... until finally, even the remnants of his hair had completely stood up, changing from a charred black to a crystalline bright purple.

During this process, Luo Changsheng's profound energy, which had weakened considerably, suddenly increased, recovering to his peak state in the blink of an eye... Then, he broke through his limits and his profound energy continued to grow. His aura inflated, and heavily pressed outward. The suppressed Yun Che quickly retreated, his face immediately glum.

"So it really is... the Heart... Burning Lightning," Mu Bingyun muttered, her icy eyes filled with worry.

"Heart Burning Lightning, Holy Eaves Realm's forbidden profound art that forcibly breaks through one's limits... Isn't it said that you need to be in at least the Divine King Realm to successfully learn it?" Mu Tanzhi said in shock.

"That is for normal people." Mu Huanzhi sighed heavily. "If Luo Changsheng's physique is truly like the rumors say, that it had been tempered by the Divine Water of Absolute beginning, being able to use Heart Burning Lightning is not out of the question. Sigh, it looks like we're truly done for."

"Oh wow, a forbidden technique that shortens one's lifespan." God Emperor Shitian narrowed his eyes. "The best God Child of the Eastern Region, whose fame is even widespread in the Southern Divine Region, was actually forced to a point where he doesn't hesitate to shorten his lifespan. Marvelous, marvelous, hahahaha."

God Emperor Shitian's hearty laughter hardly concealed his ridicule.

Luo Changsheng's body glowed with countless streaks of bright purple patterns, even his profound energy was a faint purple. Furthermore, its movements were much more berserk than before, like the tossing of lava from purgatory.

With purple patterns all over his body, Luo Changsheng's profound energy increased by almost fifty percent. He slowly lifted his head, eyes flashing with two streaks of deep purple lightning.

Even the pain from the crimson flame's burns seemed to have disappeared with the change to his body and profound energy.

Yun Che's heart sunk... This was a profound strength amplification, and it was a full fifty percent profound strength amplification.

To the profound practitioners of the God Realm, profound arts that raised one's profound strength in a short amount of time were hard to come by and were also high class profound arts that were the hardest to cultivate. Moreover, due to the forcible breakthrough of profound strength limits, the burden on the body and vitality would also exceed one's limits. As a result, it would generally be accompanied by a serious side effect.

However, since a sharp increase in profound strength was usually able to turn situations around, so much so that the user could escape from a life threatening danger, the side effects could be completely endured and it was still something profound practitioners yearned for.

Profound arts able to increase profound strength by thirty percent were extremely rare, so the ones able to increase profound strength by fifty percent were even more rare. Luo Changsheng's Heart Burning Lightning was precisely one that was able to increase one's profound strength by fifty percent... and could last a considerably long time too.

With regards to increasing profound energy, the Evil God Arts was definitely the ancestor of these profound arts' ancestors.

This was because the amplification brought about by the Evil God Arts could not be called amplification, but an incomparably terrifying berserking! It allowed Yun Che, with profound strength at the ninth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, to withstand someone at the tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm, so it was no longer a simple several fold increase. If this fact were to be known by others, even Divine Masters standing at the summit of the God

Realm would wet themselves in shock.

Furthermore, even if Yun Che were to say that, it was doubtful that anyone would believe him.

If it was Yun Che in his normal state who did not receive the profound strength amplification from the Evil God Arts, he wouldn't even be able to beat Luo Changsheng's pinky finger.

Although a fifty percent increase in profound strength was extremely trashy in front of the Evil God Arts, it appearing on Luo Changsheng's body was undoubtedly a frightening nightmare to the current Yun Che.

However, this nightmare had yet to end.

Zzzng!!

Luo Changsheng made a grabbing motion at the air and a dull white light suddenly flashed, instantly obstructing Yun Che's vision.

At the same time, an incomparable heavy might was suddenly released alongside a dense fiendish aura. Beneath the outbreak of this frightening aura, Yun Che seemed to have been smashed in the chest by a huge hammer and was instantly forced to retreat a few kilometers away. On the spectator stands, the hearts of an uncountable number of profound practitioners suddenly throbbed, robbed of breath for a long time.

Even the hearts of the spectators watching from star tablets felt intense palpitations.

When the white light flashed, it seemed as though Luo Changsheng had removed an ancient seal and released a terrible devil god.

That's... Yun Che was shocked. When he looked at Luo Changsheng again, he saw an additional, oddly shaped, huge white blade in the grasp of the purple line covered hand.

The blade was around three meters long, roughly the same length of his Heaven Smiting Sword. Its entire body was a strange pale white, and it was unknown how this material had been forged. The blade was without an edge and its back had six skulls lined up in a row. They weren't human skulls, but... dragon skulls!

Every one of the six dragon skulls was sinister looking, a simple glance would cause souls to tremble. The position of the dragon eyes faintly flashed with white light and they seemed to retain their consciousness.

"That's... the Dragon Compassion Blade!!"

Yun Che heard several startled cries coming from the spectator stands.

"So he really brought it out," The Glazed Light Realm King said in a low voice tinged with a sigh. "Heart Burning Lightning with the Dragon Compassion Blade. If the current Luo Changsheng wants to win against Yun Che, it would require no effort... it's just that the win will be a bit unsightly."

"What... is that blade?" Huo Poyun asked in shock. He was a long distance away from Luo Changsheng and there was even a barrier between them, yet he felt an extremely frightening aura from that huge white blade. When his gaze swept across the dragon skulls on its body, his soul felt like it was being ruthlessly pressed down on by something, that was falling down an endless abyss.

"The Dragon Compassion Blade." Huo Rulie closed his eyes. He heavily exhaled, his voice then became powerless. "It appears that the rumors were true."

"Dragon Compassion... Blade?" Huo Poyun was in a daze. He had never heard this name, nor had he ever felt such a terrible aura from a profound weapon.

"Rumors say that in order to find the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning for Luo Changsheng, Luo Guxie entered the God Realm

of Absolute Beginning three times, and finally succeeded on her third try. Although she was unable to find it during her first two tries, on her second try, she obtained this primordial demon blade. The blade does not have an engraved name so she named it Dragon Compassion.”

“It has been said that the name Dragon Compassion refers to the six ancient evil dragon souls sealed on the blade’s body,” Yan Juehai continued Huo Rulie’s explanation, “and the blade’s body is most likely made out of the spines of these six dragons.”

“Primordial... demon blade?” Huo Poyun’s heart suddenly tightened.

The God Realm of Absolute Beginning was the core of the Primal Chaos. It was the most primitive secret realm and while it contained the greatest dangers, a vast amount of ancient treasures lay within it. As for profound weapons found in a place like the God Realm of Absolute Beginning, even the lowest grade, would definitely shake the entire God Realm.

Because it was the God Realm of Absolute Beginning!

“Even though this demon blade’s power could not reach the level it was at in the Ancient Era due to the changes in the Primal Chaos, I’m afraid even a sliver of its remaining sword might is beyond terrifying. Especially since... it has been rumored that the six sealed dragon souls all contain a wisp of remaining consciousness that has yet to die out. From the looks of it, that rumor seems to be true.” Yan Juhai’s brows rigidly locked together. That evil aura, which frightened the soul, proved that the souls in this blade still remained.

“However, judging from its aura, even though Luo Changsheng has used Heart Burning Lightning to raise his profound strength, he will still have to pay a price to wield it.” Yan Juehai shook his head. “In the end... Holy Eaves Realm’s Luo Changsheng still has a master like Luo Guxie. Yun Che winning against him is... sigh.”

“No,” Huo Rulie opened his eyes, his gaze ablaze. “Being able to force Luo Changsheng to this point, Yun Che has already won.”

“Yes! Master is right, Brother Yun has already won! It’s not just me and Master, I bet the majority of the people here also believe that he is much more amazing than Luo Changsheng!” Both of Huo Poyun’s hands tightened into fists when he firmly stated this.

Since he was able to feel such a scary evil dragon spiritual pressure from such a distance, how could Yun Che, who was facing Luo Changsheng not sense it? Yun Che’s expression sank. Blue veins appeared from his forehead as all the bones in his body faintly sounded.

As the Dragon Compassion Blade was slowly lifted, a bladestorm lightly unfurled, yet it instantly created a tremendous vacuum region. Luo Changsheng slowly raised his head, his eyes suffused with purple light had completely returned to their calm and indifferent state... He had recovered his former state, which believed that he had victory in his grasp, which judged he was in control of everything and could hold everything in contempt.

‘Yun Che, you truly are extraordinary. I cannot help but give you a word of praise. You are the strongest rival I have ever met since I was born. The injuries on my body and the pain I bore amount to more than I have ever suffered in this lifetime.’

He said this slowly, without the slightest fury in his voice.

Yun Che, “...”

“Activating Heart Burning Lightning allows me to break through my limits and it will also shorten my lifespan. As for the Dragon Compassion Blade, I have yet to completely master it, so forcibly using it will quickly consume my vitality. Being able to force me to use Heart Burning Lightning and the Dragon Compassion Blade, Yun Che, you are the first!”

“Although you are destined to lose, losing under the Heart

Burning Lightning and the Dragon Compassion Blade..."

"You want to say that I'll lose gloriously, right?" Yun Che's entire body was stretched taut. His gaze was ice cold as a slight sneer appeared at the edge of his lips. "It appears that you have completely forgotten what I had reminded you of previously. It's best to not boast too soon, otherwise... when you get slapped in the face, it'll hurt more than before!"

"Heh," Luo Changsheng lightly chuckled. Even though he looked calm on the surface, an acute fury violently stirred in his heart. Unprecedented pain, unprecedented heavy injuries... naturally brought about an unprecedented rage.

Even if his temperament could be diluted a hundred times, it was impossible for him to maintain his former tranquility.

He could easily pulverize Yun Che using Heart Burning Lightning, yet he still brought out the Dragon Compassion Blade, making it clear that his hatred had reached its limits. He wanted to thoroughly crush Yun Che... with the fastest speed, with the strongest power, with the most overwhelming state!

He wanted Yun Che's defeat to be ten times, a hundred times, a thousand times more wretched than what he had suffered earlier, not giving him the slightest hope of being able to put up a fight!

# Chapter 1227 - Burning the Phoenix Blood

---

"Heh, well said! Now, show me how long you can hold out against the Dragon Compassion Blade!"

The Heart Burning Lightning consumed his life, and the Dragon Compassion Blade consumed his vitality. Naturally, Luo Changsheng wasn't going to waste either of them more than was necessary. A faint laugh later, he burst into movement and rapidly approached Yun Che.

The Dragon Compassion Blade was extraordinarily heavy, and its strength was at a higher level. Luo Changsheng was barely able to wield it even using both hands. When he swung the weapon downward, a tremendous power, accompanied by a despairing dragon roar which felt like it could shatter the world, instantly pressed down on Yun Che.

The might of the attack shocked everyone present. It was because it was an all out attack!

Luo Changsheng was already wielding the Heart Burning Lightning and the Dragon Compassion Blade, but he still went all out against a weakened Yun Che. If Yun Che was hit by the attack, he would definitely be grievously wounded or even killed outright.

Luo Changsheng had a gentlemanly appearance, and he had given off the impression of a mild-tempered and well-mannered young man in the Profound God Convention thus far. He never wounded an opponent on purpose, even when Jun Xilei had used everything to leave a couple of wounds on his body. In fact, he even went over and concerned himself with her state after the battle.

But this time, everyone could see the anger, hatred and ruthlessness that was behind the attack.

"Dodge it!" Huo Rulie lost control of himself and shouted loudly.

Every hair on his head was standing on end, and sparks were flying everywhere.

At this point, the crimson flames surrounding Yun Che had weakened so much that they were borderline extinguished. But instead of running away from Luo Changsheng's merciless attack, Yun Che circulated every bit of profound energy he had left and took a step forward. A series of loud pops came from every bone in his body, and the blue veins of his arms looked so swollen that it was as if they would burst open at any moment.

There was a dull bang as profound energy exploded from his body, and Yun Che charged straight at Luo Changsheng while holding the powerful Heaven Smiting Sword.

“W... what?” Every profound practitioner’s eyes widened in that instant.

Yun Che was planning to fight that Dragon Compassion Blade head on? Was he trying to throw his life away!?

Forget that his profound energy had become much weaker than before, there was almost no way he could defend himself against the Dragon Compassion Blade directly, even if he was at full strength.

But his goal here was to win, not to preserve his own life. He could never win if he kept running away.

I’m just one step away... and no one is going to stop me!!

The scarlet figure of a phoenix suddenly appeared in both of Yun Che’s pupils. A dull boom erupted from inside his body.

All ten drops of divine phoenix blood burned up in an instant, and the dying flames around his body suddenly grew lively once more. The divine might of a phoenix pressed down from above as the sky became dyed in red.

Boom——

The blade and the sword clashed against one another, and the resulting impact caused every young profound practitioner in the spectator stands to cover their ears in pain. The Conferred God Stage beneath the two combatants abruptly crumbled into dust as a shockwave as powerful as a tsunami surged downwards, hit the barrier at the bottom of the stage, and bounced back up once more.

The light reflecting off the Phoenix flames that rose into the air dyed everyone's faces red. Just as Luo Changsheng's face and eyes were stiff with shock, everyone on the spectator stands were also filled with disbelief.

They were stunned because Yun Che had absorbed the Dragon Compassion Blade's attack head on!

"He... burned the divine phoenix blood!" Yan Juehai exclaimed.

When a divine blood was burned, it would unleash all of its divine power before falling into slumber. It would take at least a month before it could return to normal. Yun Che had obviously committed himself to an all or nothing choice.

Noticing immediately where Yun Che's sudden burst of strength had come from, Luo Changsheng's eyes turned soft bit by bit, "Well done... unfortunately for you... you've already spent your last chance!"

"Hah!"

Luo Changsheng let out a low roar, and the blue veins in his arms swelled visibly before everyone's eyes. Great power exploded from the Dragon Compassion Blade once more, and he swung the weapon straight at Yun Che.

Yun Che shook violently as a mountain-toppling power hit him through the Heaven Smiting Sword. He was thrown back a couple thousand meters like a fiery meteor crashing down from the sky.

Together, the Heart Burning Lightning and the Dragon Compassion Blade were a terrifying power. Yun Che was unable to

resist it even after burning his divine Phoenix blood in desperation. Although Yun Che was sent flying toward the ground, Luo Changsheng's anger and hatred hadn't been vented in the slightest. The profound practitioner raised his blade yet again, causing the eyes of the six dragon skulls to glow with a deathly pale light.

“Roar——”

Six painful and resentful roars shook the air at the same time, and Luo Changsheng swung the blade in Yun Che's direction. Six pale white dragons covered in deadly gale instantly lunged downwards like six tornados.

Boooom!!!!

The six pale dragons struck Yun Che almost immediately after he hit the ground. There was a loud boom, and a hole several hundred meters wide appeared on the Conferred God Stage.

This was no ordinary stone! This stage was the Conferred God Stage, where the Conferred God Battles took place!

In the entire history of the Conferred God Battle, the Conferred God Stage had never been as damaged as it was today.

There was no doubt that the power of the strike had completely exceeded the generation it belonged to, and all other powers that ever appeared on the Conferred God Stage.

“Ah... This...”

“What terrifying power... is Yun Che... still alive?”

“Oh no!” Lu Lengchuan’s hands clenched into fists, his facial muscles taut and tense. That one attack was more than enough to make his soul tremble with fear. He was certain that he would have one foot in his grave if the attack had landed on him, even if the Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier was fully activated.

Yun Che was injured in many places to begin with, and since he

was in a state of powerlessness after Luo Changsheng had sent him flying, he wasn't able to defend himself at all... Luo Changsheng had absolutely just tried to murder Yun Che to vent the hatred and resentment in his heart.

“Yun... Che...” Mu Bingyun stared at the stage blankly with wane pupils.

“Hmm?” Luo Changsheng was staring at the site of impact when his eyebrows suddenly pressed together.

Profound light was fading swiftly from the cracked ground of the Conferred God Stage, revealing the scarlet flame of the Phoenix. Yun Che could be seen kneeling on one knee and holding himself straight with the Heaven Smiting Sword inside the hole. Although his entire body was drenched in his blood, his gaze remained as fierce as ever.

This scene shocked many realm kings.

“How in the world did he survive that?”

Luo Changsheng’s eyes darkened after the initial shock had passed. He abruptly flew down and swung the wailing Dragon Compassion Blade straight at Yun Che.

Yun Che lifted his head as quick as lightning, meeting the charge with a burning Heaven Smiting Sword.

Bang!!

The Dragon Compassion Blade and Heaven Smiting Sword clashed fiercely once more, and this time a jet of blood escaped Yun Che’s lips as both his legs and half his waist were slammed into the ground of the Conferred God Stage. Luo Changsheng’s strength was like a mountain that held up the very heavens, ruthlessly pressing down on him and forcing back the Heaven Smiting Sword inch by inch.

A bit of pleasure finally surged into Luo Changsheng’s heart after he saw how terrible Yun Che looked, but because he wasn’t willing

to discard his elegance and bearing as Young Master Changsheng outright, he said in a very quiet voice, “There are six primordial evil dragon souls sealed inside the Dragon Compassion Blade... what do you possibly have that can stop it!?”

The power that fueled Yun Che after he had burned the divine phoenix blood was running out. The abyss would swallow him the instant it died out completely. But rather than despairing at his situation, Yun Che met Luo Changsheng’s taunt and savage eyes with a ridiculing smile of his own. He whispered, “Six evil dragon souls... aren’t all that impressive!!”

Growling, an azure light suddenly flashed through Yun Che’s pupils.

“Dragon... Soul... Domain!!”

An azure dragon appeared behind Yun Che, and further up into the air a pair of azure eyes that looked as deep as the sky suddenly opened like the stars. Then, a draconic roar louder than heavenly thunder and mightier than heavenly might resounded.

ROAR!!!!

The draconic roar was like a hammer to the brain. Everyone’s minds turned blank as paper, and for some reason they felt like they could see a huge dragon of an indescribable presence descending from the sky above their heads. Its presence was such that they felt like a speck of dust in a very wide world, their bodies and souls shaking in terrible fear. All they wanted to do was to kneel on the ground and kowtow to prove their allegiance.

“A dragon’s soul!?” The surprised roar came from God Emperor Shitian.

“How did Yun Che come by a dragon soul?” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor’s face was etched with a frown of rare surprise too.

“It’s no ordinary dragon soul either, it must be from one of an incredibly high level,” Qianye Ying’er muttered. She turned her

gaze slightly, and she abruptly noticed that the shock on the Dragon Monarch's face actually exceeded even the God Emperors'.

A tiny frown appeared on her face... Strange. Considering how powerful the Dragon Monarch is, he should've noticed the dragon soul in Yun Che's body from the beginning. So why does he look so shocked?

That absolutely unnatural shiver on his face... it was almost as if someone had just given him a huge fright.

The Dragon Compassion Blade let out a shivering wail, and the evil dragon's power, that was suppressing Yun Che so dominantly earlier, suddenly scattered like frightened locusts. Even the spiritual pressure surrounding the blade had vanished in the blink of an eye.

The only thing that was left was a shivering reverberation.

Luo Changsheng's eyes were bulging, and his face etched in fear. His profound energy was dissipated as quickly as tide water.

Bang!!

Yun Che gave the Heaven Smiting Sword a push, and he easily threw the Dragon Compassion Blade and Luo Changsheng into the air. He jumped out of the hole in the Conferred God Stage, growled, then concentrated all of the Phoenix's divine power inside the Heaven Smiting Sword and swung fiercely at Luo Changsheng.

Boom!!

The sword struck Luo Changsheng's body in a fiery explosion, causing his ribs to shatter and blood to spurt out of his waist. He was sent flying like a spinning top as he let out a terrible scream.

Yun Che chased after him rapidly while the Heaven Smiting Sword burned with the vestiges of the divine Phoenix flame. He whaled a storm of attacks onto the petrified Luo Changsheng.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Every swing contained Yun Che's full strength, and every hit sounded as loud as thunder. The sound of spurting blood and shattering bones resounded throughout the Conferred God Stage until Yun Che had swung a dozen or so times and turned him into a bleeding, burning figure.

“Hah!!!”

Showing no mercy whatsoever, Yun Che struck Luo Changsheng one last time on the heart.

The fountain of blood reached nearly ten meters into the air, and Luo Changsheng crashed heavily against the ground like a fallen, broken star. He continued to skid across the ground and leave a blood trail at least several hundred meters long before he finally came to a stop.

Finally, the phoenix flames surrounding Yun Che died away, and the ten drops of divine Phoenix blood slowed to a complete standstill. His aura fell sharply, For the next month at the minimum, he wouldn't be able to burn any Phoenix flames whatsoever.

“This should be the end... right.”

Yun Che's breathing was heavy, and his entire body was numb. He was falling to the ground because he was almost incapable of lifting the Heaven Smiting Sword any longer.

“Gah... Ssss... Guh...”

An incredibly painful groan rang out from the front, and Yun Che's pupils shrank as the bloodied Luo Changsheng slowly, but surely, climbed to his feet.

The lightning pattern on Luo Changsheng's body was still flashing. More than half his profound energy was lost, and what remained was incredibly unstable. But it was still a terrifying profound aura.

The moment he looked up, the savage, ferocious glint of a despairing beast was reflected in Yun Che's eyes.

# Chapter 1228 - A Flash of Hades

---

Right now, Luo Changsheng's appearance so terrible that he looked like he had just crawled out of purgatory. He was bleeding all over his body, his chest was badly mutilated, and his handsome face had swollen to twice its normal size. Blood and rotten flesh looked like they were mashed together to form a paste, and the only part left that made Luo Changsheng recognizable was his dark and hateful eyes.

Had Luo Changsheng been anyone else, they would've died three times over after being slashed by the Heaven Smiting Sword more than ten times while their profound energy was falling apart. Right now Luo Changsheng looked worse than a man who was tortured until he died, but he still managed to stand up in the end. Although his aura was chaotic and had become half as strong as before, it still created great pressure on Yun Che.

Yun Che's heart tightened. For the first time in this battle, he was stunned by Luo Changsheng's tenacity.

I slashed him fifteen times with the all the phoenix power I possess. Every hit was brutal and accompanied by the sound of shattering bones... so why is he able to stand up after that? And his profound energy is still so strong!

He didn't know that Luo Shangchen and Luo Guxie, two experts who were regarded as superiors throughout the star realms of the Eastern Divine Region, were at least ten times more shocked than he was.

"Dragon soul... How did Yun Che come by a dragon soul? Where did he get it?" Luo Shangchen muttered to himself in shock.

A dragon was a creature of the highest level in the Primal Chaos, and the same went for its soul. A dragon's soul could be destroyed or sealed away by force, but never seized!

It couldn't be inherited either.

In other words, a living being could obtain a dragon's soul only if the dragon itself had gifted it to them willingly! Moreover, it also couldn't be passed on to the next generation like a bloodline, much less transferred or forcefully seized by another party.

That was why many people possessed the bloodline of dragons in the Eastern Divine Region—Lu Lengchuan was one such example—but very few actually possessed a dragon soul.

Luo Shangchen was a powerful expert. He easily noticed that Yun Che's dragon soul was no ordinary dragon soul either. But... why would a dragon with a such a powerful soul grant its very source to a human junior?

"Changsheng's soul is stronger than even a Divine King's soul after it was tempered by the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning. There's no way his soul should've lost this easily!" Luo Guxie's voice was obviously shaking due to Luo Changsheng's current appearance, "Not even if it was a dragon's soul!"

"That's definitely no ordinary True Dragon soul." Luo Shangchen frowned before a possibility entered his mind, "Yun Che's claim that he hails from a lower realm... may very well be false! Such a powerful dragon soul can only come from a Divine Master dragon at minimum! In fact, Yun Che himself may actually hail from the Western Divine Region, and he's somehow related to the Dragon God Race, or he wouldn't have had such a powerful body and soul."

"..." Luo Guxie's chest heaved rapidly as her aura occasionally turned cold or chaotic, "How dare he hurt my Changsheng... that little brute!"

Perhaps no one, not even those who had been "Fairy Guxie's" acquaintance for over ten thousand years, had seen her this out of sorts before today.

Luo Shangchen shot a glance at her and looked like he wanted to say something.

“This dragon soul is quite powerful. It may be the gift of a master dragon.” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor turned to look at Dragon Monarch, “Do you recognize who the soul belongs to, Dragon Monarch?”

Dragon Monarch didn’t nod or shake his head. He answered indifferently, “Yun Che is just a human, but his talent is rare to say the least. It is not surprising that a master dragon of our realm may have decided to break the norm and grant him their soul.”

“Mn.” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor nodded slightly. Dragon Monarch obviously wanted to sidestep this question, so he wasn’t going to prod him further.

The Dragon Monarch didn’t look away from Yun Che even once throughout this series of events. Although the emotions in his eyes had become calm once more, in reality they were still seething deep within his pupils, heart, and soul.

Since a long time ago, he had already noticed that Yun Che possessed both a dragon’s bloodline and soul. He was the Dragon Monarch, the king of all creations and the lord of all dragons after all. He had even arrived at the conclusion that the bloodline and soul Yun Che possessed were of incredibly high level. Although he had never said a word about it, he paid close attention to Yun Che long ago.

It was because he could easily deduce the type and level of Yun Che’s dragon soul the moment he used it.

However, when Yun Che finally unleashed his Dragon Soul Domain in battle, he, the realm king of Dragon God Realm, the indisputable champion who was feared and respected throughout the entire Primal Chaos actually felt fear, shock and even... humility, in that one instant. It was an emotion he had never felt for the past three hundred and fifty thousand years of his existence

until now.

Even now, the azure eyes that had opened above Yun Che's head had left a clear, lingering imprint inside his soul.

He was looking at Yun Che in an entirely new light... he was no longer looking at Yun Che like he was just another human junior.

“Yun... Che!!”

Luo Changsheng's voice had become completely distorted. At this point, he was so filled with anger, hatred, and mania that he couldn't even retain full sanity—or at least, he no longer cared for the handsome image he had cultivated for himself one bit—his glowing, purple eyes said that he wanted nothing more than to cut Yun Che into mince meat, grind his bone to dust, and scatter it to the wind.

He took a step forward, blood spraying freely out of his wounds. With both hands, he slowly raised the blood drenched Dragon Compassion Blade and enveloped Yun Che inside a pressure that was unstable, yet still powerful enough to be fatal to him.

Yun Che had to use nearly all of his strength just to raise the Heaven Smiting Sword in front of him. His arms were shaking uncontrollably against his will in the process.

Luo Changsheng might've underestimated Yun Che, but Yun Che had underestimated Luo Changsheng as well.

It wasn't Luo Changsheng's strength that he had underestimated. It was his unnaturally powerful body.

He had struck Luo Changsheng tens of times until his body was tattered, and his bones were shattered in more than a dozen of places. And yet, Luo Changsheng was still able to summon such tremendous power... His body was practically as tough as his own!

The only reason his body was this tough was because he had the Dragon God's bloodline, marrow, and he cultivated Great Way of the Buddha... just how on earth did Luo Changsheng cultivate his

body!?

Luo Changsheng was a true profound practitioner at the tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm, so his well of profound energy was countless times greater than Yun Che's. Because Yun Che failed to incapitate Luo Changsheng completely, this gigantic disadvantage of his was starting to rear its ugly head. Although Yun Che's wounds were much lighter than Luo Changsheng's, his profound energy was nothing compared to the latter's right now.

“... Die!!”

Luo Changsheng let out a hoarse, strange-sounding cry as a gigantic tornado circled around the Dragon Compassion Blade, looking like he would crush Yun Che into mince meat right now.

Yun Che immediately escaped the point of impact with Moon Splitting Cascade, but he had used up so much energy that he couldn't even deal with the shockwave. He was thrown far, far away as tens of wounds burst open across his chest. His internal organs especially were rolling around and falling apart en masse.

Luckily for him, Luo Changsheng's wounds were too severe. The attack caused Luo Changsheng's own injuries inside and outside to worsen at once as five to six mouthfuls of blood forced their way out of his throat. His body wobbled, and he nearly fell to the ground. It was at this moment Yun Che jumped into the air and attacked Luo Changsheng again. Glaring golden light suddenly burst out of his body, and he burned like a sun that would turn everything into nothingness.

“That's... the Golden Crow blood!” Huo Rulie exclaimed involuntarily.

Yun Che had chosen to burn the nine Golden Crow blood drops after the Phoenix blood.

The sky was covered in flames as the Heaven Smiting Sword charged with the Golden Crow's divine power was swung down

from above. At this point Luo Changsheng couldn't move his body as he wished and couldn't dodge out of the way, so instead he roared and summoned yet another storm powerful enough to distort even space.

Booom!!

The resulting golden explosion was as glaring as a falling sun, and for a while countless profound practitioners lost their eyesight. Beneath the fire, the Dragon Compassion Blade and the Heaven Smiting Sword pushed against one another as two equally dark eyes also stared fiercely at each other through the gap.

Booom...

Yun Che abruptly pushed forward, and blood abruptly spilled out of the corner of Luo Changsheng's lips. Shuddering, Luo Changsheng's right knee slammed fiercely against the floor and shattered upon impact.

Luo Changsheng's eyes looked so dark and fierce that it was scary. His arms were shaking violently under pressure, his broken muscles were bulging to their limits, and his joints were creaking non-stop.

"Aaaaaah... AAAHHH!!!"

Luo Changsheng let out an animalistic roar as purple patterns abruptly flashed across his body, knocking Yun Che into the air with a sudden, tremendous burst of strength. Luo Changsheng stumbled after he got back on his feet, but rather than steadyng himself, he chose to pounce at Yun Che like a crazed animal.

Just the same, with total disregard to his own injuries Yun Che flipped around in midair and charged straight toward Luo Changsheng. The Heaven Smiting Sword burning with golden flames and pale white blade covered by a storm clashed again so deafeningly that the blue sky itself threatened to split in half.

It was as if a profound thunder storm had suddenly visited the

## Conferred God Stage.

Both Yun Che and Luo Changsheng's aura were far weaker than before, but the ferocity and violence of the battle had escalated all the way to the other end of the spectrum. Fire burned away the wind, the wind tore away the fire; the sword shattered the blade, the blade devoured the sword. The two blood drenched combatants attacked one another in the sky of the Conferred God Stage madly while roaring at each other like wild animals.

Not a single sound could be heard from the spectator stands, and all eyes were opened to their widest. Luo Changsheng's body was horrifically mutilated, and Yun Che's was burning his divine blood just to keep fighting... they all believed that this fight would be entertaining beyond compare, but none of them had predicted the depths of desperation it had descended to.

"Brother Yun... do your best!" Huo Poyun's hands were so tightly clenched that his joints turned pale white.

"Yun Che... you have to win... you have to win!" Every Snow Song Realm and Flame God Realm disciple was shouting madly in their hearts too.

Yun Che's enemy was Luo Changsheng, and the latter was forced to use the Heart Burning Lightning and Dragon Compassion Blade. Even if Yun Che lost this battle, his name would still spread throughout the entire Eastern Divine Region. But at this point, who could fail to notice Yun Che's indescribable thirst for victory?

That was why they threw the words "glorious defeat" to the back of their mind. Instead, they shouted with all their mind hoping that Yun Che would win.

"Yun Che... you must hang on!" Huo Rulie's body was completely tense, and he didn't even notice that his fingernails were digging deeply into his palm. He knew very well that the only reason Yun Che was still in the fight was because he had burned all of the Golden Crow divine blood. The second the burst of divine power

ran out, defeat was all but certain.

Right now, Yun Che's only hope was that Luo Changsheng would suffer a wound so deep that he crumbled under pressure before the Golden Crow divine blood ran out.

Most people didn't realize that the diminishing Golden Crow divine blood wasn't Yun Che's only crisis, however.

He had been using Rumbling Heaven all this time, and the burden it placed on his body was only ever increasing. Right now, he was on the verge of breaking apart.

Yun Che's arms were bloodied and tattered, but he could barely feel any pain at all, and he had no idea how many veins he had broken as a result. Every time he swung his sword, he was losing more and more feeling in his arms...

No... if this continues... I won't be able to win...

Yun Che's eyes suddenly widened with suicidal determination and ruthlessness.

One step... I'm just one step away... no one... no one is allowed to stop me!

Hold on... my body...

You must hold on!!

The wind blew gently outside the Conferred God Stage. Hidden inside a puff of distant cloud, a pair of scarlet eyes stared quietly at the bloody battle happening on the Conferred God Stage. Suddenly, a needling pain suddenly jolted in her heart and soul, and a terrible premonition caused her entire body to tremble. She let out a fearful shout, "NO!!"

"HAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!!"

At the same time, Yun Che suddenly shouted on top of his lungs.

BOOM

An impossibly dull rumble started inside Yun Che's profound veins, and his Evil God profound vein suddenly grew several times larger than normal. His remaining profound energy suddenly turned chaotic as if they were dragged into the wildest of hurricanes.

Having activated Evil Soul, Burning Heart, Purgatory, and Rumbling Heaven yet still failing to defeat Luo Changsheng with all he had, Yun Che finally decided to activate the fifth Evil God Gate.

It was as if a Devil God was roused from its long slumber.

Hades, the fifth Evil God Gate had awakened!!

# Chapter 1229 - Brink of Death

---

Jasmine had once mentioned that the Evil God's fifth gate "Hades" was the final realm left behind by the memory imprinted within the Evil God's Indestructible Blood. This realm was also the very limit humanity could bear.

As for the unknown sixth and seventh realms, they were definitely not something humans could touch. Even the peak realm humans who were able to attain—the Divine Master Realm—were unable to handle it.

Yun Che forcibly opening "Hades" was completely staking his own life... even if it was just a split second activation.

He did not know what consequences he would face after forcibly opening "Hades"; perhaps he would die on the spot, or perhaps instantly become crippled. However, he had no other choice after being forced to such a state by Luo Changsheng.

Boom——

The instant "Hades" opened, a strong, bloody light fiercely exploded from Yun Che's body and an energy wave which was beyond terrifying broke out. Beneath this energy wave, the windstorm on Luo Changsheng's body and the power he had just gathered were instantly blown away. As though he had been struck by a heavy hammer, he was sent flying amidst a scream.

This sudden change of events left the audience pale with horror and even the various Realm Kings present had startled expressions... This was because what accompanied the bloody light was a berserk aura so undeniably terrifying that it left them disbelieving.

The flesh of Yun Che's arms protruded as numerous cracks of scarlet burst open on his body. In the instant "Hades" was activated, an explosion occurred within his body and the depths of

his soul. He felt his body, internal organs, and even his soul get instantly split open by the assault of the frenzied increase in power. The world in his consciousness had also become an endless blood red. He was unable to sense pain, unable to sense Luo Changsheng... or the existence of any other lifeform.

Only the last vestige of his willpower remained, prompting a forward sword blast full of a desperation similar to a Devil God awakening.

Boom——

A bloody sword beam blasted out from the Heaven Smiting Sword, instantly piercing through space. Colliding with the barrier atop the edges of the Conferred God Stage, it left a five hundred meter mark in the space above the Conferred God Stage.

Wherever the bloody sword beam went, an intense distortion appeared in space before it collapsed in layers.

This was space within the God Realm yet under this sword strike, it crumbled like tissue... This was also the first time Yun Che had truly destroyed space upon his arrival in the God Realm. Unfortunately, he was currently unable to personally witness a sight he yearned for previously.

Although this had happened, the moment Yun Che activated "Hades", his consciousness had also instantly crumbled. The strike he fought for using his life at stake had completely missed its mark.

Only a blood colored residual wave lightly brushed Luo Changsheng's body.

"Uwaaaaah!!"

A cry filled with endless pain, which seemed to have come from an abyss of despair, resounded above the Conferred God Stage. The moment the bloody residual wave touched Luo Changsheng's body, it was as if he had become a bag of blood that had suddenly

exploded. Blood splattered and filled the sky as he was sent flying upwards...

Clang!

The Heaven Smiting Sword fell from Yun Che's grasp, heavily dropping onto the ground.

Yun Che's body briefly froze in the air, before the bloody light that came out from his body for a short instant, completely disappeared with all his profound energy. Only his eyes were still filled with an abnormal bloody color... though they lacked both spirit and focus.

Then, as if he had become an empty shell of a puppet, he fell straight down from the sky, smashing onto the ground.

Can't... can't... lose consciousness...

Else... it'll be judged as loss...

I'm... still alive... I still... feel pain... Can't... lose consciousness... Must... wake up...

The spectator stands were deathly silent. Everyone watching this battle at this time were unable to believe their eyes and spirit senses.

“W-what... was that... just now?”

“I... I don't know...”

“Yun Che actually... then suddenly... sss... That scary power from before... Luo Changsheng... can't be dead, right?”

“Look at Yun Che... that just now was so scary, but it's obvious that its price was extremely terrible... Good lord! What in the world happened just now? Sect Master, you too... have no idea?”

“What kind of a monster is Yun Che!?”

The Snow Song Realm, the Flame God Realm, the Holy Eaves Realm... all had deathly white faces and clenched hearts. They

stared, dumbstruck, speechless and breathless.

Honorable Qu Hui's brows continuously twitched. However, he absolutely had not forgotten his duty as his aura still locked onto Yun Che and Luo Changsheng like it had from the very start. When Yun Che fell, just as he was about to go confirm whether or not Yun Che had lost consciousness, he discovered that Yun Che's body was faintly trembling within his pool of blood. Yun Che's fingers incessantly struggled to bend and the tight clutching of his wrists at the ground afterwards made it clear that he was desperately trying to feel the existence of the world, desperately trying to remain conscious.

Honorable Qu Hui, “...”

A whizzing sound suddenly came from up above. Luo Changsheng who had been blasted a few kilometers high finally began his descent. Followed by a vast expanse of thick bloody rain, he heavily smashed onto the Conferred God Stage.

Clang!!

The Dragon Compassion Blade also fell from the sky, coincidentally falling beside his hand.

“Chang... sheng...”

Luo Guxie swayed, a morbid paleness appearing on her face. Those two syllables shuddered so fiercely that they were nearly inaudible.

Luo Changsheng originally sustained heavy injuries but now they were indescribably tragic. His entire body was completely broken, resembling a corpse that had been hacked by a thousand blades, and fished up from a pool of blood after being thrown in there.

If this appearance were to be on an ordinary profound practitioner, they would've died long ago. However, Honorable Qu Hui was able to see Luo Changsheng's body faintly twitching, and even weakly moan.

He did not die, and even retained his consciousness.

The smell of blood quickly spread throughout the Conferred God Stage as the spectator stands became ever more silent. All eyes firmly fixed on the two blood colored human figures, which laid on the ground, not daring to blink.

The two bodies did their best to twitch, neither willing to go still. Their remaining willpower told them that the first person to lose consciousness would lose.

Yun Che's palm made a slight grabbing gesture... he sensed Luo Changsheng's aura.

Luo Changsheng... shouldn't... why is he still alive... why... His life force is still strong to the point that even I, in my current state, can sense it...

Did... that strike from before... not hit him...

The power erupted from Yun Che's forcefully activating "Hades" far surpassed both their levels. Since Luo Changsheng was already heavy injured, if he were to get hit by the attack from before, he would absolutely get blasted into smithereens even if he had a divine body tempered by the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning.

In the hard fought battle between him and Luo Changsheng thus far, if he were to kill Luo Changsheng after invoking a life threatening move under desperate straits, it wouldn't be considered an act of "malice" and would have a ninety percent chance of not being deemed a violation of the rules... Luo Changsheng's death would mean there was no need to have another match, and that he would immediately seize the title of champion.

As for the consequences of killing Luo Changsheng... compared to his "promise" with Jasmine, it was completely insignificant.

Fate, however, was cruel. The one strike he had used his life in exchange for had missed due to the collapse of his consciousness.

“Uh... rghh... ghh...”

A painful dry groan, which seemed to have come from a despairing beast at the end of its life, sounded as the twitching of Luo Changsheng’s body intensified, then suddenly stopped.

Right when Honorable Qu Hui believed that he had finally lost consciousness, he discovered that Luo Changsheng’s hand moved, then... slowly he lifted his head. Luo Changsheng’s eyes, which were pasted with blood, slowly opened bit by bit.

His bloody arm also slowly raised, stretching toward the nearby Dragon Compassion Blade. After a bout of groping around, his quaking hand grasped onto the blade’s handle.

“Ahhh!” Huo Poyun shouted in terror.

It was just that no matter how much effort Luo Changsheng made, the Dragon Compassion Blade moved nary an inch. It was already a miracle that he was still alive in his current state, so how could he possibly wield the Dragon Compassion Blade?

His hands finally left the Dragon Compassion Blade. With his eyes oozing blood and completely blurry vision, he was still able to lock onto Yun Che’s position. Then, his hand slowly pushed himself up, bit by bit... It was comparably slow and difficult, yet he managed to stand up.

“Ah... Aaah...” The hearts of the disciples from the Snow Song and Flame God Realms seemed to have been tightly bound by steel wires as their throats emitted sounds of alarm.

Luo Changsheng advanced forward, swaying and sprinkling blood with every step as he closed in on Yun Che. He was obviously weak to the point of near death yet the baleful aura on his body was heavy to the point that it made even Honorable Qu Hui feel deep apprehension.

Then, right at this moment, Yun Che, who had been lying in a pool of blood also used his hands to support himself up, swaying as

he stood up.

The moment he sensed Luo Changsheng's life force and sensed that he had stood up, his willpower propelled his body to stand up... He never expected that he would be able to stand, yet he had to.

The Dragon God Marrow he had sole possession of allowed his bones to be extremely tough. Otherwise, they would've completely shattered from the power brought about by "Hades" which he was unable to bear. If that were to happen, even if his willpower was a hundred times more tenacious, he wouldn't have been able to stand up.

Perhaps it was a final instant of lucidity before death, the outbreak of his cornered willpower, or the recovery brought about by the continued existence of the Great Way of the Buddha, he stood up... Furthermore, he actually felt as though he still had a weak sliver of power remaining.

The two combatants were drenched in blood, their bodies utterly tattered, resembling two ghouls that had crawled out from a pool of blood. This kind of scene and that faintly discernible and scary, fiendish aura caused many to deeply feel ice cold palpitations.

The two figures faced each other for a brief moment in silence. Then, in the next instant, they pounced at the same time.

Bang!

Bang!

The fists of both combatants simultaneously struck their opponent's face. However, the power contained within them was not even on par with someone who had just entered the Divine Origin Realm... No, it wasn't even on par with a profound practitioner in the mortal way. Even if it were to be taken in ten million times, this kind of power would normally not harm a single hair on either one's head.

But at this time, both of them bled from all seven orifices and stumbled.

Only to then immediately yell out strangely and pounce over again. They struck again, desperately squeezing out all the power from their bodies and willpower.

Bang... Bang... Bang...

Both the sound and power of fists hitting the body were weak to the point of being laughable, resembling an infant's scuffle in the eyes of these profound practitioners in the divine way. However, not a single profound practitioner in the entire Eastern Divine Region could laugh out loud. Their eyes trembled and their souls shuddered.

Covered in blood from head to toe with similar statuses, if one were to only use their eyesight to look upon this scene, it was fundamentally impossible to differentiate between the two combatants. The injuries on their bodies were scary to the point that it frightened experts in the profound way with a single glance. Following their wild battering, large areas of bloody imprints spread atop the Conferred God Stage, causing many to doubt whether or not the blood in the punching duo's bodies would run out.

However, Yun Che and Luo Changsheng disregarded all that.

These two people, who were obviously treading on the brink of death, completely disregarded their lives. All they sought was to use their all to push their opponent into the abyss of death first.

Yun Che's thirst for victory and Luo Changsheng's abnormal attachment to staying undefeated gave birth to two savage beasts that tore at each other even though they were near death with blurry consciousnesses.

# Chapter 1230 - Hard Won

---

“Uughhhhhhhh...”

“Sssaaaahhhhhhhhh!!”

Neither of their shouts sounded human anymore. They were like mindless beasts trying to tear the other party apart.

At this point, both Yun Che and Luo Changsheng were close to falling unconscious. However, one final trace of belief kept them both going, urging them both to lock onto the each other's position and punch out with all of their remaining strength and willpower.

A large patch of the Conferred God Stage was dyed an alarming red. The combatants were even running out of blood to bleed.

Earlier, their engagement had been loud and terrifying, but now they were so weak that they looked like dying men with one foot in the grave. It was hard enough to imagine that such weakened bodies could get back on their feet by their own power, much less fight one another... Every time a fist was thrown out, one of them would wobble unsteadily on their feet. But both of them refused to go down as they punched one another again and again...

Every time, the crowd was sure that one of them would go down, but they would pounce at the other and defy expectations again.

Bang! Bang! Bang...

The passage of time was dreadfully slow. The world turned as quiet as a ghost world. The only sound that could be heard was the snarls of two dying evil spirits doing their utmost to tear each other apart.

“They'll die... they'll definitely die if they keep this up...”

“Why isn't Honorable Qu Hui doing anything about this? Yun Che and Luo Changsheng had gone insane. If this keeps up, if their wounds keep worsening... The Eastern Divine Region may lose two

of its best geniuses at once... Just stop them already!"

"No... win or lose, the outcome of the fight has to be decided here... it's impossible to stop now."

Bang! Bang! Bang! Pff...

The pungent stench of blood spread silently to the surroundings. The two men were like dying candlelight that could wink out at any moment, and yet neither of them had actually gone down despite trading over a hundred punches and more.

Falling unconscious was one of the ways the body recuperated and protected itself from further harm. Therefore, hanging onto one's consciousness and continuing to fight was only going to worsen their terrible injuries further.

Both men were truly fighting with their lives on the line.

He had come to the God Realm all for the sake of meeting Jasmine. To this end, he was willing to abandon everything, pour in everything he had, risk countless life and death situations, and even expose his trump cards and secrets knowing that it might come back to bite him in the future... now, he was just one step away from achieving his dream. There was no way he would allow himself to fall here after everything!

He was Young Master Changsheng, son of the leader of the Eastern Divine Region, the Holy Eaves Realm King, disciple and nephew of the number one profound practitioner in the Eastern Divine Region! He himself was the strongest God Child of the Eastern Divine Region. Not only was he the most noble and talented genius among his peers, he has led his entire life being the better of others since the moment he was born... defeat was a word that would never exist for him!

As the passage of time continued, a new change slowly dawned upon the battle.

Yun Che possessed the power of the Rage God, and his ability to

recover, no matter what state he was in, was finally starting to display its advantages.

Bang!!

The two men's fists struck each other's faces again. Yun Che leaned backwards from the impact, but Luo Changsheng groaned and stumbled a couple of steps backwards. Finally, his knees hit the ground loudly.

An unfocused but fierce light passed through Yun Che's pupils, and he somehow found enough strength in himself to jump into the air and punch Luo Changsheng's heart area with a bloodied fist covered in a sliver of profound energy.

It was at this moment Luo Changsheng abruptly looked up and raised his right arm with incredible speed. A cold, purple light flew straight towards Yun Che.

“Ah!!” Everyone from the Snow Song Realm screamed involuntarily at once.

It was none other than the Holy Lightning Sword!

Yun Che could feel a sharp thing flying straight towards him, but his consciousness was blurry, and he was in full charge. It was simply impossible for him to change his momentum in the state he was in, so he collapsed on the Holy Lightning Sword almost like he was welcoming it.

Although Luo Changsheng was no longer able to summon the final dredges of lightning contained inside the Holy Lightning Sword, the weapon was very light and incredibly sharp. Even a child could cut through refined steel with it.

Rip!!

A loud tearing noise cut through the air. Luo Changsheng was sent flying by his punch, but he himself was stabbed by the Holy Lightning Sword head on... However, Yun Che had the body of a dragon, so the Holy Lightning Sword ultimately failed to penetrate

him. Instead, it slid along his chest and left a long wound that was nearly thirty centimeters long.

“Urgh!”

Yun Che groaned, lost control of his balance and collapsed heavily on the floor. In that instant, an unnatural aura suddenly exploded from Luo Changsheng’s body as the young man growled, jumped nearly three meters into the air, gathered a weak swirl of profound energy around his left hand, and punched straight at Yun Che’s head.

Bang!!

Yun Che’s body twisted with unnatural speed and the attack Luo Changsheng spent nearly all of his willpower to gather merely struck the floor of the Conferred God Stage. Blood splattered everywhere, and four out of five of his fingers shattered in unison from the impact.

Yun Che instantly retaliated with a counterattack of his own, slamming a blade of cold light straight into Luo Changsheng’s throat.

“Guah... ah...”

Luo Changsheng collapsed on the ground horizontally while clutching his throat and hissing in indescribable pain. A short, icy blade that looked like butterfly wings had penetrated deep into his larynx.

“Sound... Butterfly... Blade...” Mu Bingyun murmured unconsciously.

Yun Che didn’t waste even a moment to breathe. He instantly rolled onto his feet. Right fist flowing with an unexpected amount of vigor, fiendish strength, and an ounce of profound energy that had just been generated inside his body, he fiercely punched Luo Changsheng in the head.

BANG

Luo Changsheng's already blurry consciousness shuddered intensely before exploding into countless pale white cracks...

Yun Che himself was knocked far away by the rebound before he collapsed heavily on the ground. His arms shook as pushed the ground with his palms with everything he had, but he just couldn't find even a hint of strength in him any longer. The only thing that was left was a will that refused to dissipate no matter how close it was to the brink.

The two dying beasts had truly, finally gone down. For a long time, neither of them managed to get back on their feet.

“Guu... uu... uu...”

Thick, bloody fluid was pouring from Luo Changsheng's eyes, ears, nose, and mouth. His murky pupils shone with dim light. His chest rose and fell erratically like it was seizing as he slowly, stiffly raised his arm into the air... the dark light in his pupils trembled more and more as he struggled with all his might...

In the end though, he failed to lift his arm completely. As the light in his pupils came to a sudden standstill, the arm he used all of his remaining willpower to raise collapsed heavily to the ground.

Luo Changsheng's aura completely submerged into stillness. Even then, his eyes were wide open in reluctance and despair.

But Yun Che was still gripping the ground tightly with both arms. The light in his blood drenched eyes still refused to fade.

Honorable Qu Hui felt like a ten thousand pound steel plate had just been removed from his chest as he raised his arm and declared loudly, “Luo Changsheng has fallen unconscious. The first match of the grand final goes to Yun Che!!”

“Since Luo Changsheng is defeated, his score is now equal to Yun Che's. The grand final will be fought once more three days from now!”

In the past, a loud cheer or incessant commotion would erupt from the spectator stands after Honorable Qu Hui had announced the results. This time though, everyone remained silent and shell shocked until the deafening scream of a woman cut through the air.

“Changsheng!!”

Luo Guxie let out a trembling scream as she descended from above. Her emotions—and subsequently her profound energy—were obviously out of control, and her scream deafened and made a large number of profound practitioners so uncomfortable that they nearly spat blood.

“Yun Che!” Mu Bingyun herself was flying into the Conferred God Stage at the same time.

Honorable Qu Hui had judged many Conferred God Battles in the past, but never had he seen such a desperate, bloody fight until today. He never thought that he would feel suffocated from watching a fight between two juniors.

As the people of the Holy Eaves Realm and Snow Song Realm charged towards the stage while throwing all caution to the wind, Honorable Qu Hui sighed on the inside before withdrawing the barrier that isolated the Conferred God Stage.

“Changsheng!!”

The instant Luo Guxie landed next to Luo Changsheng, she pulled out the Sound Butterfly Blade stuck in his throat and threw it far, far away. Then, she enveloped his body in gentle profound light with incredible care... right now, everyone could see that the number one profound practitioner of the Eastern Divine Region was shaking all over. There were even barely restrained tears welling in her eyes.

Before the gentle white light could envelop Luo Changsheng entirely, Luo Guxie levitated his body into the air and flew

alongside it towards the distant horizon with great speed. She didn't speak a word with anyone throughout the process. Luo Shangchen quickly followed behind her.

"Yun Che!"

"Senior Brother Yun..."

"Seal up his wounds, quickly!"

"No, don't. His wounds are... too serious..."

Mu Bingyun held up Yun Che and leaned his head against her soft breasts, uncaring for the scarlet blood that was rapidly drenching her snow white clothes. Her trembling hand glowed blue as she held it above Yun Che's chest, but she just couldn't dare to touch him no matter how she tried to.

Yun Che's wounds were scary beyond words. There wasn't a single part inside or outside his body that was unhurt. A different Divine Tribulation profound practitioner would've died a long, long time ago.

"Senior Brother Yun... Senior Brother Yun's going to be fine... right?" A Snow Song Realm disciple carefully walked past the duo. Their heart clenched, and their eyes welled up in tears when they saw Yun Che's terrible, blood drenched appearance.

Mu Huanzhi and Mu Tanzhi had also knelt down beside Yun Che, but just like Mu Bingyun, they dared not take things into their own hands and suppress his wounds. In his current state, if they made even a single mistake when they inject profound energy into his body...

"Have... I... won..."

It was at this moment Yun Che parted his lips and uttered the weak, nearly indiscernible question.

His consciousness had been so blurry that he didn't even hear Honorable Qu Hui's loud declaration clearly.

“Yes, you won. You beat Luo Changsheng,” Mu Bingyun bowed her head closer and whispered gently into his ears.

An indescribably satisfied smile flitted across Yun Che’s lips, “That’s... great...”

“Don’t... worry... I... won’t... die... Just...”

“So... tired...”

His voice was as weak as a mosquito’s buzz. Finally, Mu Bingyun lowered her palm slowly and enveloped him in a blue light of utmost gentleness, “If you’re tired, you should go to sleep.”

She spoke softly as if she was soothing a baby who was refusing to sleep. Finally, Yun Che’s eyes slowly closed under her gentle whisper.

“...” Mu Bingyun looked up into the sky with blurry vision.

Heavenly Slaughter Star God, I don’t know what you did to him, or how big of a favor he owed you that he’s willing to risk his life to this extent. I don’t care how important you are or what’s keeping you from him... but please, please fulfill his wish and meet him even just once... if only for everything he has done for you...

She was the first one to know why Yun Che had come to the God Realm. She knew everything Yun Che did since the day of his arrival. Everyone thought that the reason he fought Luo Changsheng with his life was to become the champion and seize victory, but only she knew that he hadn’t come this far for the first place of the Conferred God Battle, the reputation, the rewards, and definitely not for Luo Changsheng...

He had done all this just to meet one person.

Outside the Conferred God Stage, in the distant sky, a delicate red figure flew far into the distance.

And left behind a few poignant tears in the clouds.

# Chapter 1231 - A Divine Masters Killing Intent

---

Very soon, a weak, blue light appeared around Yun Che's body. Mu Huanzhi and the others sighed in relief when they saw the blue light protecting Yun Che successfully, but their hearts couldn't settle just yet.

"If only the sect master was here. She'd definitely ensure Yun Che's safety," Mu Huanzhi said while wiping the incessant cold sweat off his forehead.

"Don't worry, Yun Che's life force is extremely powerful. He'll be fine."

Mu Bingyun whispered before stretching out her hand. A blue flash later, a butterfly-shaped short blade flew through the air and entered her palm. It remained perfectly unblemished by blood as pure frozen light shone off the blade of the weapon.

"...Isn't this the sect master's Sound Butterfly Blade?" Mu Huanzhi asked doubtfully, "Why is it in Yun Che's hands?"

"...The sect master probably granted him the weapon for protection." Mu Bingyun gently tucked the Sound Butterfly Blade away.

"But the Sound Butterfly Blade was left behind by the previous sect master..."

"Let us bring Yun Che home first. His wounds cannot wait any longer." Mu Bingyun's voice was tinged with worry and a bit of urgency. Mu Huanzhi immediately turned his attention to Yun Che and carefully lifted him up to the air with profound energy.

It was at this moment that Honorable Qu Hui descended from the sky and stopped in front of them. He shot a glance at Yun Che before sending two Time Wheel Pearls floating toward Mu Huanzhi.

“Yun Che’s injuries are too severe, so the god emperors have decided to make an exception and grant him two additional Time Wheel Pearls to recover his wounds. For fairness’ sake, Luo Changsheng will be granted two additional Time Wheel Pearls as well.” After that, he added, “Tell him that there’s no need to push himself during the next fight.”

Mu Huanzhi accepted the two Time Wheel Pearls and thanked him sincerely, “Thank you for your and the god emperors’ concern.”

Honorable Qu Hui fell silent and turned around to leave. However, the eyebrows on his forehead didn’t crease.

Both Yun Che and Luo Changsheng’s injuries were severe beyond imagination. However, Luo Changsheng had the physique of a peak Divine Spirit Realm profound practitioner, and tempered by the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning. Moreover, he was supported by two powerful Divine Masters—Luo Shangchen and Luo Guxie—and Holy Eaves Realm’s tremendous wealth. Two months should be enough time for Luo Changsheng to recover fully.

But Yun Che...

Snow Song Realm’s foundation was incomparable to Holy Eaves Realm’s. The fact that he wasn’t dead yet was already a feat. Even if he somehow recovered enough to return to the Conferred God Stage, he would still be left with terrible damage. No one would be surprised if it turned out that Yun Che’s cultivation was destroyed in this battle.

Luo Changsheng was taken away by Luo Guxie, and Yun Che by Mu Bingyun and her people. However, the crowd didn’t disperse until a very long time later.

This severity of this battle could hardly be described with words. The mere memory of it terrified the spectators even now.

It was a fact that Luo Changsheng was the strongest the God Child of the Eastern Divine Region and the number one profound practitioner of the young generation. His true strength had far exceeded everyone's expectations. Although he looked like he had gone all out against Jun Xilei and Shui Yangyue, in reality he hadn't even used half of his full strength.

Yun Che was an even bigger shocker than Luo Changsheng was. He literally overturned common sense and made them disbelieve their own eyes.

His opponent was Luo Changsheng, an opponent whose true strength exceeded even the rumors surrounding him, but somehow Yun Che was able to overcome the odds and claim victory.

Yun Che had won his first battle against Luo Changsheng, and this victory meant that a second match would decide the grand finals. Three days later, the duo would fight each other a second time.

Yun Che had won, but had Luo Changsheng truly lost?

No, he didn't, not in their eyes at least. Although the first battle between Yun Che and Luo Changsheng had ended in Yun Che's victory, they didn't believe that there was a true loser between the duo at all. Both combatants had fought down to their last trace of strength, willpower and even their last drop of blood. In the end, it was fate and luck that had decided the victor, not strength.

"No wonder Luo Changsheng and Yun Che managed to become the strongest profound practitioners in the Eastern Divine Region. Can you even imagine the depths of their obsession and willpower...? They both deserve their fame and achievements."

"Since Yun Che has beaten Luo Changsheng, does this mean that he has become the new strongest God Child of the Eastern Divine Region?"

“I think they both deserve to win after this battle, so they both deserve to become the strongest God Child of the Eastern Divine Region.”

“Say, do you think Yun Che can recover in time for the next battle? Or will he be left with some irreversible damage? Considering the state he was in, it wouldn’t be surprising if he was left with a destroyed profound vein or something...”

“I... I don’t know...”

“I wonder how the next battle will turn out.”

.....

Yun Che and Luo Changsheng’s battle was fated to confound the Eastern Divine Region for many days to come.

“Brother Eternal Heaven, it’d seem that the Eastern Divine Region is blessed with two extraordinary geniuses this year,” the Dragon Monarch praised.

“You’re right.” Eternal Heaven God Emperor nodded with a trace of happiness.

“Yun Che is especially noteworthy. I doubt you need me to tell you just how extraordinary he is.” Dragon Monarch looked at him and said meaningfully, “Even without an ‘inheritance’, a genius like this may very well develop into a future sun on his own. It’d be a terrible loss to the Eastern Divine Region if he lost his life due to greed and jealousy, don’t you think?”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor nodded slowly and solemnly, “The Eternal Heaven Divine Realm will ensure Yun Che’s safety for the next three thousand years at minimum. There should be no need for worry if he grows into the ‘sun’ you speak of by then.”

Naturally, the other god emperors had all heard their conversation.

“In terms of cultivation level, strength, and thickness of

profound energy, Luo Changsheng far exceeded Yun Che and some more. However, Yun Che was able to keep him down for the majority of the battle with a healthy array of tricks.”

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor said quietly, “He used a Manifest God despite being in the Divine Tribulation Realm... he fused the divine flames of the Phoenix and the Golden Crow together... he possesses a dragon soul of incredible level... he has a body that’s as tough as Luo Changsheng’s... and that final burst of strength he displayed... none of these are comprehensible even for someone like me... Just who on earth is this Yun Che!?”

“If even father finds it difficult to comprehend, then it can only be ‘better’ for everyone else.” Qianye Ying’er muttered without a trace of emotion, “But this is the Eternal Heaven God Realm, and we must obey the laws of this place. Yun Che and Luo Changsheng will be fighting each other again in three days. You should wait until the end of the Profound God Convention to solve the puzzlement in your mind, father.”

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor turned around to shoot her a surprised glance. A moment of consideration later, he asked, “It seems that you’ve learned something. Was it Gu Zhu again?”

“No, I was informed by someone else,” Qianye Ying’er said quietly. “I’m sure that even you’ll be surprised if you learn Yun Che’s secrets, father.”

“Oh?”

“But I won’t tell you about them.” Qianye Ying’er’s lips curled slightly, “A secret is something that gets better the fewer people who know about it. The bigger the secret, the more necessary it becomes.”

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor, “...”

Somewhere in the sky of the Conferred God Stage, a thin cloud parted to reveal the master and disciple Jun Wuming and Jun

Xilei. They were here since the beginning of Yun Che and Luo Changsheng's battle.

Naturally, the price Jun Xilei paid to use the Nameless Sword by force was nothing to be scoffed at. Even after spending two months in the Time Wheel Pearls and with Jun Wuming guarding by her side, Jun Xilei still looked sickly pale and incredibly weak.

But despite her condition, Jun Xilei still insisted on attending this battle.

"This should be enough for you, isn't it?" Jun Wuming said, "Yun Che didn't defeat you by a stroke of luck. In fact, he even saved you and preserved your dignity. Maybe it's time to put away your grudge."

"I... cannot." Jun Xilei turned around as her delicate shoulders trembled, "How... can I possibly allow it to end here!? One day, I will defeat him fair and square! I will make him pay back everything he owes me tens and hundreds of times over!"

"In that case, you should concentrate on cultivating even harder and use his name as a spur, not a nightmare." Jun Wuming said calmly, "When one day you're truly able to wield the Nameless Sword, you may seek him out once more."

Jun Xilei didn't answer him. She turned around and flew into the distance.

At the grounds assigned to the people of the Holy Eaves Realm.

The place was unusually silent. A group of elders and disciples waited outside quietly and resolutely.

Inside an isolated room, Luo Changsheng could be seen lying quietly inside a large Time Wheel Barrier. He was enveloped inside a sheen of white light, and a faint purple profound formation rotated slowly beneath him.

Although the blood stains on his body had been cleansed, his wounds hadn't yet recovered completely. They were ugly and

shocking, and Luo Changsheng's face was especially swollen and missing pieces of flesh. No one would've recognized this Young Master Changsheng if he was brought back to the Holy Eaves Realm right now.

Luo Guxie and Luo Shangchen sat on Luo Changsheng's left and right sides, personally overseeing the treatment and manipulating the profound energy of the profound formation and the medicinal aura around him. When they sensed that the crisis had passed, and Luo Changsheng was slowly regaining his vitality, their hearts finally came back down to earth.

"The amount of wounds Changsheng has taken today is double everything he has taken since birth." Luo Shangchen sighed in relief, "Still, this battle has made me see my own son in a new light. He's definitely inherited my stubbornness alright."

"Hmph!" Luo Guxie's voice was icy and hateful, "It's all that brute Yun Che's fault... how dare he hurt my Changsheng to this extent! He deserves to be turned into mince meat."

Luo Shangchen frowned, "Although that battle was pretty desperate, it was a fight where both fighters gave it their all, and it was Changsheng's most brilliant fight to date. He may have lost regrettably, but his fame has only grown as a result, so we have nothing to blame Yun Che for. Plus, Yun Che isn't faring better than Changsheng in the slightest. I doubt he'll recover fully considering Snow Song Realm's shallow foundations."

"Changsheng is of the most respectable birth, he doesn't deserve to be wounded by that lowly brute at all! If we were not in Eternal Heaven Realm right now, I would personally..."

Every word Luo Guxie said was mixed with fuming anger, and she was leaking killing intent before she knew it. It alarmed Luo Shangchen and made him look up at her in shock.

Luo Guxie was his younger sister. One might say that he was the one who knew her the best.

There was no one in the Eastern Divine Region who hadn't heard of Fairy Guxie. She was an incredibly apathetic person, and she often traveled despite being born in the Holy Eaves Realm. She never even considered herself to be a denizen of the Holy Eaves Realm. Although she was known as the number one profound practitioner of the Eastern Divine Region, and she could easily make star realms bow to her might if she wanted to, she had always thought the act to be beneath her.

But after Luo Changsheng was born, she chose to stay in the Holy Eaves Realm. She poured her heart and soul into raising him, and the few times she did leave the Holy Eaves Realm, it was for Luo Changsheng's sake.

But just now, the noble and apathetic Fairy Guxie had displayed killing intent toward a junior as young as Luo Changsheng after the latter was wounded... Despite being the person who understood his sister the most, Luo Shangchen couldn't believe his own spiritual perception for a time.

This revelation also awakened him to a fact that he should've noticed a long time ago... Luo Guxie's love for Luo Changsheng had almost reached a point where it should be considered an illness.

"Guxie, you... you can't seriously be considering..."

"Hmph!" Luo Guxie closed her eyes and slowly reined in her evil emotions, "Considering what he has done to my Changsheng, I would very much like to cut him into a thousand pieces with my own hands. However, did you seriously think that someone as noble as I would attack a junior?"

"Changsheng will reclaim what's his with his own hands, of course."

Luo Shangchen relaxed slightly, but Luo Guxie's words and tone awakened him to another possibility. He frowned, "Are you going to release Changsheng's 'seal'?"

# Chapter 1232 - Debt of Gratitude/Love + 1

---

“Uuug...”

A groan of pain rang out in the air, sending a shudder through Luo Guxie’s body as she hurriedly moved forward.

Amidst the rising profound light and medicinal energy, Luo Changsheng slowly opened his eyes as he struggled to open his dry lips.

“Changsheng!” Luo Guxie anxiously shouted, “You’re awake... Do not push yourself. Take a good rest, and the next time you wake up, your wounds will be completely healed.”

But Luo Changsheng did not obediently go back to sleep. His eyes were clouded but a deep pain pulsed within them. His still weak aura was completely thrown into disarray as he whispered, “I... lost... lost... lost...”

To most other people, defeat was a common thing. But he was Luo Changsheng, someone who possessed the most noble of statuses, a person who was son to the strongest father and student to the strongest teacher. He was the Young Master Changsheng who had never tasted defeat, the Young Master Changsheng who could not lose and most importantly, the Young Master Changsheng who had no right to lose.

The blow that this defeat had dealt him was something that no one else could understand.

Luo Guxie hurriedly said, “No, Changsheng, you did not lose, you only...”

“You did indeed lose, and you lost in a way that was not the least bit unjustified. You thoroughly deserved that loss.” A deep and heavy voice squashed Luo Guxie’s comforting words. Luo Shangchen stepped forward, his brows sunken and his eyes cold, “But, the duel between you and Yun Che has not yet reached its

conclusion. Three days from now, you will have a second duel with him. In other words, you have a chance to avenge your loss!"

Luo Changsheng's gloomy eyes flickered to life.

"Your innate talent is extraordinary, and you were born in the Holy Eaves Realm as well. From the moment of your birth, your starting point was set at a height that any other person would not be able to reach. Your aunt is the unrivalled number one personage in the Eastern Divine Region, yet she painstakingly poured all of her energy into you from the moment you were born. Because of that, you were always able to exceed everyone who was in your generation. So it is only natural that you had never tasted defeat before and it isn't something that one should even be proud of."

Luo Shangchen furrowed his brows as his expression grew solemn, "On the contrary, it is the defeat that you have suffered today that will truly test whether you have the qualifications to become the "Eastern Region's number one" in the future! Someone who cannot extricate himself from the clutches of defeat and completely breaks down by a single loss is a coward! No matter how outstanding his innate talent is and no matter how exalted his starting position was, he will not amount to anything. However, the truly strong will never fear defeat, instead their defeats will become their strength and the more they lose, the stronger they will grow, to the point where they even desperately seek a loss."

"If you understand what I'm saying, then quit your snivelling and compose yourself in a way that does not disappoint..."

"Enough!" Luo Guxie sharply cut off his words. She gently carried Luo Changsheng while she used profound energy to soothe his utterly disordered aura, "Changsheng is still a child, he does not need to understand these words which sound so grand and glamourous but in reality represent principles which are completely and utterly worthless."

"..." Luo Shangchen's lips twitched at those words but in the end,

he gave a silent sigh as he turned around and spoke no further.

“Changsheng,” Luo Guxie called out to him in a gentle voice and in this life, her voice would only ever turn so gentle and soft when she was talking to Luo Changsheng. “When you were born, your royal father named you ‘Changling’, in hopes that you would soar to the clouds and lord over creation. It was this master who forcibly changed your name to ‘Changsheng’ after I accepted you as my disciple.”

“This master was used to being alone all her life, and I had always been free of any worldly attachments or sentiments until you came along...” Luo Guxie’s chest rose and fell as she spoke, “This master has never expected you to accomplish many great deeds or cover yourself in glory, I have only ever wanted you to be safe and sound, only wanted you to live to a ripe old age. But I know all too well that if one desires to live a long life and to never be under the heel of anyone else, the only way to achieve these things is to rise above everyone else and let everyone respect you, fear you, and even revere you. It was for this reason that I have always been hard on you since you were a child and it was for this reason that I never allowed you to be lesser than anyone else.”

“The reason why this master always ordered you to never openly display your full power, even going to the extent of binding you with restrictions and forcibly suppressing your breakthroughs, was because I was afraid that your light would shine too brightly, consequently inciting the fear and jealousy of all men. But who would have thought that because of this, you would end up in this state, allowing that despicable little bastard Yun Che to wound you to such an extent... All of this was this master’s fault. If not, he would not even have been able to harm a hair on your head.”

“...” Luo Shangchen stopped himself from speaking yet again. His expression was complicated, as he sighed yet again. He had originally thought that he had a sufficient understanding of Luo Guxie’s character, but ever since she had returned to the Holy

Eaves Realm and forcibly taken in Luo Changsheng as her disciple.... It was as if she had become a completely different person in her treatment of Luo Changsheng.

“Master...” Luo Changsheng rasped, his hoarse voice struggling to form words, “I... can’t accept this...”

“I beg you... Master... please lift the restriction you have set on me...”

“Fine.” Luo Guxie unhesitatingly gave a light nod of her head, “You do not need to listen to your royal father’s words, you do not need to forcibly suppress the resentment and discontent in your heart. Recover from your injuries before you go forth and personally... repay him in kind for what happened today!”

“Guxie,” Luo Shangchen could not restrain himself anymore as he spoke up, “In the end, this is just a contest between the young generation, both relied on their own strength and ability. Furthermore, they have not had any enmity or hatred between them before this incident. In any case, this defeat definitely did not harm Changsheng in any way, so why must you go to such...”

“That’s enough out of you!” Luo Guxie said in a cold voice, “Changsheng is my very life. To say nothing of this lowly mongrel who came out of nowhere, if anyone dares to injure him to such an extent, no matter who it is, no matter what reason they may have had, even if it is the scion of a king realm... I will never ever forgive that person!”

“You...” Luo Shangchen’s expression grew taut but upon seeing the dark and clouded expression on Gu Luoxie’s face, he merely gave a sigh heavy with helplessness as he flung out the sleeve of his robe, “Forget it. Changsheng, focus first on recovering your health.”

Luo Guxie’s character truly fit her name, her temperament was extremely eccentric. Furthermore, once she had decided upon something, nothing could stop her.

---

Compared to the Holy Eaves Realm, the Snow Song Realm was in a far greater uproar.

The curtain of night had fallen and all the disciples were waiting outside the courtyard. Mu Huanzhi and the rest of the elders and palace masters gathered around Yun Che, their mood gloomy and dismal.

Yun Che's body was covered in blood and his aura was as thin as gossamer. Mu Bingyun's snowy hand applied a constant gentle pressure on his heart area, emitting a bright icy light. Despite the burning worry which gnawed at the hearts of the rest of the elders and palace masters, no one besides Mu Bingyun dared to move to help him.

The surrounding area was filled with all kinds of healing elixirs and panaceas, a considerable amount having come from the Flame God Realm, but they did not dare use any of it. The current Yun Che could not even withstand the slightest impact from profound energy, much less the impact that would result from any medicinal force.

"Bingyun, I still think it's better for us to bring Yun Che back to the sect, the Sect Master would definitely be able to come up with a solution. The current state he is in is simply far too precarious," Mu Huanzhi said in a worried voice.

Yun Che, whose name had shaken the entire Eastern Divine Region, had naturally also brought to the Snow Song Realm untold glory, glory that surpassed anything the Snow Song Realm had ever experienced.

When they had first arrived in the Eternal Heaven God Realm, they had to shrink their necks at all times. Filled with a profound sense of inferiority, they did not even dare breathe too loudly when they had come face to face with those of the upper star realms.

But now, the gazes directed at them by all the other star realms were something they would not forget for the rest of their lives. Even the upper star realms, whom they could normally only gaze up at in reverence, now looked at them with expressions filled with shock, admiration, and jealousy. This was something that they had never even dreamed of.

A disciple of the Snow Song Realm had risen up beyond all the young prodigies of the Eastern Divine Region this Conferred God Battle. He had surpassed a veritable crowd of unparalleled geniuses, defeating Lu Lengchuan, Jun Xilie and Shui Yingyue in the process... And now, he had done it once again by defeating the head of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, Luo Changsheng, the one who was said to be invincible.

If he were to now suffer from unrecoverable injuries or be crippled in any way, it would be a gargantuan loss for the Snow Song Realm.

Mu Bingyun's eyes remained frenzied but after a long period of silence, she finally lifted her hand from Yun Che's chest. Her voice barely maintained its calm as she spoke, "Great Elder, I will have to trouble you to accompany me as we bring Yun Che back to the Snow Song Realm."

"Why only you and the Great Elder?" Mu Tanzhi exclaimed after recovering from his shock, "Could it be that you're still preparing to come back again?"

"It's not us that needs to return, it's Yun Che," Mu Bingyun said. "Don't forget that he has to duel with Luo Changsheng again three days from now."

"What!?" the gathered elders and palace masters exclaimed in shock as Mu Huanzhi said, "Bingyun, Yun Che's injuries are so extreme that even if we use all of the Time Wheel Pearls in our possession, it still isn't a sure thing that he will make a complete recovery. So how in the world will he be able to fight Luo

Changsheng a second time!?”

“This is Yun Che’s desire. Even if he hasn’t fully recovered by the time of the duel, we will still need to bring him back here,” Mu Bingyun said without a shred of hesitation. “Great Elder, Yun Che currently cannot be jolted or shaken in any way, so we need to protect him well.”

“Leave it to me,” Mu Huanzhi said with a nod of his head.

At that moment, an Ice Phoenix disciple hurriedly arrived at the scene before announcing in a low voice, “Gathered elders and palace masters, the ninety-ninth young master of the Glazed Light Realm has come to visit.”

“The ninety-ninth young master of the Glazed Light Realm?” Mu Huanzhi furrowed his eyebrows before continuing, “Didn’t we say that no matter who came, that we were not to be disturbed? Currently, the matter with Yun Che is of utmost importance, so even if it is someone from the Glazed Light Realm...”

“Wait!” Mu Bingyun’s eyes flashed as she exclaimed, “Immediately escort him inside.”

In a flash, a youthful man wearing an aquamarine robe strode inside. However, this distinguished ninety-ninth young master of the Glazed Light Realm was in a crouched, furtive posture, his neck bent conspiratorially and his eyes flashing. His movements could barely be felt and his entire appearance seemed to scream the word “sneaky”.

“Ninety-ninth young master, You...”

“Shhhhh!” Just as Mu Bingyun started talking, Mu Yinghen panickedly waved his hand and made the “shushing” sound, stunning everyone in the vicinity.

Mu Yinghen turned around before using his spiritual perception to carefully sweep the area that he had come from for a good long while. After that, he finally turned around and abruptly tossed a

blue-colored jade bottle the size of a thumb towards Mu Bingyun before saying in the softest of voices, “I.... I’m emphasizing this to all of you right now, I was never here tonight, and the lot of you never saw me either! Do you hear me!? Do you hear me!?”

Mu Bingyun examined the jade bottle in her hand before speaking with furrowed brows, “Ninety-ninth young master, what exactly do you...”

“What ninety-ninth young master!” Mu Yinghen shook his head in panic, before sneakily casting a furtive glance behind him, “You don’t know me, and I don’t know you... To sum it up, definitely never ever say that I was here. I don’t know anything. If not... if not, my royal father will definitely beat me to death.”

As he spoke, Mu Yinghen had already begun to make his careful retreat. As he neared the entrance, he could not help but exhort them again, “You must definitely remember, none of you saw me, nobody saw me. If not, I’ll never let the lot of you live it down!”

After he finished, he vanished like a puff of smoke into the night.

The gathered members of the Snow Song Realm looked at one another.

“What in the...?” Mu Huanzhi said with a baffled expression on his face. “Bingyun, just what did he toss to you just now?”

Before Mu Huanzhi had even finished speaking, Mu Bingyun had already taken up the delicate jade bottle and wiped away the profound formation seal on its surface. After that, she carefully opened the jade bottle.

Suddenly, an aura that was even purer than the purest snow began to slowly dissipate into the air. As this aura faintly brushed by them, the eyes of all the gathered elders and palace masters of the Snow Song Realm brightened immediately. It felt as if a cool spring breeze had washed all of their exhaustion and worries away, they felt so comfortable that it was as if they were floating on

clouds. Even the fretful anxiety brought about by Yun Che's heavy injuries had been soothed without them noticing.

"What... What kind of elixir is this? To think that it has such an exotic aura!" Mu Huanzhi gasped in surprise. As the great elder of the Snow Song Realm, he had come into contact with a countless number of spirit herbs and sacred medicines. Furthermore, the great majority of these herbs and medicines were steeped in the pure and clean ice and snow aura of the Snow Song Realm, yet he had never felt such a mystical spiritual aura before.

Mu Bingyun was rooted in place, as the hand which gripped the jade bottle subconsciously tightened around it. It was only after a good long while that she spoke in a voice so soft that it sounded like she was mumbling in her sleep, "It's a drop... of the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning."

### Divine Water of Absolute Beginning...

Those five words caused the air to go completely still. Following that, all of the elders and palace masters' bodies violently shook. As if they had all been jabbed by a needle, they exclaimed in unison, "Wha.... Whaatt!?"

"Div... Divine Water of Absolute Beginning?" Mu Huanzhi stammered. His pupils were completely dilated, his expression so shocked that it was as if a sacred relic had just dropped from the heavens and landed in his lap.

"I can't be mistaken," Mu Bingyun whispered. "All those years ago, when the Sect Master entered the God Realm of Absolute Beginning for the last time, she managed to obtain a drop as well. This aura is something that I can't be wrong about. Furthermore, there is nothing in this universe that can emit such a pure and clean spiritual aura besides the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning."

"Yun Che can be saved!" After her shock wore off, it was immediately replaced with intense joy. Mu Bingyun's snowy figure

blurred as she urgently rushed to Yun Che's side.

"Wai... Wait!" Mu Huanzhi suddenly spoke up to stop Mu Bingyun. His eyes quivered with emotion as he was unable to maintain his composure, "Why would the Glazed Light Realm give us a drop of the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning? This favor.. Is something that our Snow Song Realm cannot afford to repay."

What kind of existence was the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning? It was a true divine item that even Divine Masters had to risk their lives to obtain. Even for a realm as strong as the Glazed Light Realm, being able to obtain a single drop of the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning every few thousand years... no, even if it was in the tens of thousands, obtaining just a single drop would be considered a blessing from the heavens. In fact, if one were to say that a single drop of Divine Water of Absolute Beginning could buy half the Snow Song Realm, it would not be the least bit exaggerated.

This kind of divine item... How could it be just given away?

And just how could the Snow Song Realm possibly accept the drop of Divine Water of Absolute Beginning that the Glazed Light Realm had bestowed upon them?

"This debt of gratitude is not something our Snow Song Realm needs to repay," Mu Bingyun said. "It is a debt Yun Che himself owes, so we'll let him slowly pay it back by himself after all of this is over."

Mu Huanzhi was absolutely flabbergasted by Mu Bingyun's words but after that, a sudden realization flashed into his mind, "You're saying that... Princess Meiyin!? She, she, she..."

By this time, Mu Bingyun had already become too preoccupied to respond. She knelt besides Yun Che, her jade finger gently drawing a line in the air as she began to coax the droplet of Divine Water of Absolute Beginning out of the jade bottle. However, Mu Tanzhi chose to speak up at this moment, "Why don't we wait first...

Considering the grade of divine item the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning belongs to, if we were to use it to temper Yun Che's body in the future, it would definitely bestow boundless advantages to him. To use it to treat injuries, doesn't it seem like a bit of a waste?"

"Right now, we have no time for such considerations anymore. We need to help him fully recover from his injuries in the shortest time possible."

As Mu Bingyun's voice fell, a droplet of colorless water fell soundlessly from the jade bottle. As she guided it with her jade finger, it fell directly into Yun Che's chest.

# Chapter 1233 - The Final Battle

---

“Yun Che... Why... do you never look after yourself.”

A trembling voice complained beside his ear, ephemeral, a sad voice coming from far beyond the skies.

Jas... mine...

“Jasmine!”

As if struck by lightning Yun Che sat straight up. Pain in his body surged forth like violent waves but he ignored them, his gaze complicated and looking all around. “Jasmine, that was Jasmine’s voice...”

“Jasmine, where are you? Where are you now?”

The door opened and a snowish white shadow appeared in front of him somewhat mysteriously, “Yun Che, you’re awake.”

“Palace Master Bingyun,” Yun Che’s breathing was a mess and somewhat flustered, “I... I heard her voice, did she come? She definitely came!”

Looking at Yun Che, Mu Bingyun couldn’t help but let out a sigh and gently replied, “You just woke up, it was probably just a dream.”

His heart slowly calmed down. His fuzzy memories slowly started to all come back to him. He felt a splitting headache. How he defeated Luo Changsheng in the end was still all blurry to him.

Was it just a dream...? Yes, it was just a dream...

Taking in a deep breath Yun Che calmed himself down and started to observe his body’s condition. He hurriedly asked, “Palace Master Bingyun, how long have I been asleep for?”

“Don’t worry, it’s only been two days. You still have ten more hours until your next battle with Luo Changsheng,” Mu Bingyun comforted him.

“Looks like I’ll have to waste another Time Wheel Pearl.” Yun Che calmed himself down. After checking himself out just now he found that all his meridians had already healed and joined back up. His internal and external injuries had stabilized and he had recovered about half his vitality and profound energy. Despite his incredible powers of recovery, owing to the severe nature of injuries he had sustained, it was actually impossible for him to make such a fast recovery within this short time frame.

“No,” Mu Bingyun shook her head, “what healed you was a drop of the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning.”

“Divine Water of Absolute Beginning? What is that?” Yun Che asked, stunned.

“The Divine Water of Absolute Beginning is divine water that has been touched by primordial energy. Records call it the “Water of Origin”. At the moment it only exists in the God Realm of Absolute Beginning,” Mu Bingyun patiently explained.

Yun Che’s heart jumped. He was infinitely clear that anything which contained the word “primordial” was at the highest level that the Primal Chaos had to offer, in fact it could be described as supreme amongst all divine treasures.

“Since it is referred to as ‘divine water’ and only exists in the God Realm, I’m guessing this must be pretty rare.”

“Yes, it is extremely rare.” Mu Bingyun continued, “The God Realm of Absolute Beginning is filled with ancient wild beasts, it is an extremely dangerous place. The Divine Water of Absolute Beginning has an extremely rich draw to such beasts thanks to its spiritual energy. Therefore wherever the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning can be found, there will be ancient beasts. Even if a Divine Master wished to have it, they would have to put their lives on the line.

“Following the changes of the Primal Chaos, the primordial aura of the God Realm of Absolute Beginning also became turbid while

the amount of Divine Water of Absolute Beginning lessened. Several powerful Divine Masters tried entering the God Realm of Absolute Beginning hundreds of times and still didn't find even half a drop after having wasted thousands of years."

"No matter how heavy the injuries, bones and meridians shattered, even if internal organs are torn apart, as long as there's one breath left in you, just one drop of the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning is enough to help you make a full recovery within a short period of time. It can even completely recover lost blood essence. If used as a tonic, it can temper one's body to be like refined steel and cause one's soul to become as thick as an impregnable fortress. When you fought with Luo Changsheng, you must have felt that his physique was extraordinary. That was because his body had undergone tempering with the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning... and it should be an extremely large volume too."

Mu Bingyun's words caused Yun Che to freeze. "Our Snow Song Realm actually has such..."

"No," Mu Bingyun shook her head. "Your master indeed found one drop of Divine Water of Absolute Beginning many years ago and has already used it to temper her soul. The drop of Divine water of Absolute Beginning that was used to heal you was bestowed by someone else."

"...Who?" Yun Che asked, finding the circumstance unbelievable.

"Glazed Light Realm."

"..." Yun Che was shocked, his gaze a little conflicted.

"You should be able to guess who. Aside from her, there's no one else who could or would." Mu Bingyun looked at him, "Perhaps it was on her all along or perhaps she stole it from the Glazed Light Realm King. She got the ninety-ninth prince to stealthily send it over. With regards to the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning, it won't take long for the Glazed Light Realm King to realize... At

that point he'll probably fly into a rage... forget it. Your injuries haven't completely recovered, now's not the time to worry about such things."

Yun Che pressed his hand on his forehead, his emotions topsy turvy.

That little girl... Was she really serious about...

It's the Divine Water of Absolute Beginning! I can't possibly take out anything in return for such a great favor... Do I really have to use my "body" as compensation?

Furthermore, based on my powers of recovery, as long as I throw myself into the Time Wheel Pearl I'll be able to recover completely on my own...

Mu Bingyun then placed two Time Wheel Pearls in front of Yun Che, "These are two extra pearls provided by the Eternal Heaven Realm. There's still twenty hours left in them, they should be enough for you to make a complete recovery."

"Mn!" Yun Che shrugged off all unnecessary thoughts and every hesitation he had, giving a firm look of resolve as he received both pearls.

Mu Bingyun still had several questions she wanted to ask Yun Che but held back. She quietly left, allowing Yun Che to recover through meditation.

Very soon, she felt Yun Che activating the Time Wheel Pearls. She waved her hand and created an isolated space around the living quarters, shielding Yun Che from any possible external disturbance. She walked a few steps forward and glanced to the side gently saying, "Big sister, I know you've come."

When her voice slowly trailed off into the air, a spatial distortion occurred. Like fine ripples across the air, a light blue figure stepped through. Her disposition was ice cold, like a figure of jade, but still astoundingly beautiful. Her tall breasts seemed to desire to break

out as her snowy garments fluttered in the wind, incomparably cold and beautiful.

It was indeed Mu Xuanyin.

Seeing Mu Xuanyin, Mu Bingyun felt her heart relax. A sense of security rose within her, “Big sister, you’re indeed still worried about his injuries and have personally come.”

“No,” Mu Xuanyin matter of factly shook her head. “Yun Che’s powers of recovery far exceed your imagination. No matter how heavy they are, as long as he has sufficient time, he’ll make a complete recovery. I was just worried that there might have been other accidents that occurred.”

Mu Bingyun, “...”

“Since he’s fine and there’s nothing for me to be worried about, I suppose there’s no need for me to stay.” Mu Xuanyin turned around to leave.

“You’re leaving now?” Mu Xuanyin looked on in surprise.

“I entered in forcefully, if I stay too long the Eternal Heaven Realm will be able to sense it.” Mu Xuanyin continued, “There’s no need to tell Yun Che that I came. Since it’s come to this, I’ll allow him to be obstinate just one last time. I’ll deal with any fallout or consequence! But after this... if he still doesn’t listen, I’ll make sure to break both his legs!”

There was a cold fury within her voice. After she finished speaking, she floated into the air, ready to leave.

“Sis,” Mu Bingyun however called out loudly to stop her. She tried to lift up her snowy white hand, but... it stayed firmly in place, not bringing out the Sound Butterfly Blade.

“Yes?” Mu Xuanyin turned around.

Mu Bingyun gently closed her fist and brought her hand back, shaking her head, “Nothing, this is after all the Eternal Heaven

Realm. Big sister must be absolutely careful. As for Yun Che... You don't have to be worried about him, I will look after him."

"..." Mu Xuanyin's brows lightly pressed against each other, but she didn't question any further. She gradually rose into the air and disappeared as spatial ripples spread out once more.

Being able to freely come and go without being detected within the Eternal Heaven Realm was not an ordinary occurrence. In fact, one could count on their fingers the number of people who could do this.

Not long after Mu Xuanyin had left, a reddish figure in the distant clouds flashed near.

Today, all of the Eternal Heaven Realm, in fact all of the entire Eastern Divine Region, was filled with a strange kind of atmosphere.

That was because today was the very last of the Conferred God Battles.

Yun Che and Luo Changsheng's first battle sent waves quaking through the entire Eastern Divine Region. Not only were the hearts of young profound practitioners stirred but those of the older generation were fired up as well.

Yun Che took the victory in their first battle but today was the second and no one could predict the result. The first battle was brutal and drawn out, both parties used every ability at their disposal and it could be said that luck was the deciding factor to that battle. With such a conclusion the second battle would definitely be much more exciting and brilliant than the first.

Perhaps it might be even more brutal than the first battle. After all, this was the final battle.

Outside of the Eternal Heaven Realm, gambling centers related to the Conferred God Battle were all closed. Perhaps it was because the various star realms were too focused on watching this battle,

they weren't in the mood to gamble, or perhaps they felt that that, as fellow profound practitioners, it would blaspheme the two world shaking God Children if they were to bet on their match.

"Today's result will be hard to predict, but personally I wish to see Yun Che win."

Shui Yingyue sighed, a row of people following behind Shui Qianheng, flying towards the Conferred God Stage area.

"We can't be sure." Shui Qianheng snorted softly, "Both of them suffered equally bad injuries but behind Luo Changsheng is the Holy Eaves Realm so he'll naturally be fine. As for that boy Yun Che, whether he can make a full recovery is unknown."

Shui Yingyue frowned, then turned to look at Shui Meiyin who was now all smiles. She asked her suspiciously, "Meiyin, Yun Che was so heavily injured that day and you were so worried all day, why are you completely fine right now?"

Shui Yinghen's body tensed up, his neck taught. He silently took a step back.

"Of course I'm not worried!" Shui Meiyin giggled. "My Big Brother Yun Che is so powerful, how can those mere injuries pose a threat to him!?"

Shui Yingyue, "..."

"What Big Brother Yun Che? You've said that so many times, you're not to repeat that one more time," Shui Qianheng interrupted.

"Alright daddy." Shui Meiyin pouted and stuck out her tongue.

Arriving at the Conferred God Stage, Shui Qianheng swept around the area with a glance. "Oh? Looks like he's actually thoroughly recovered."

When Shui Qianheng first arrived, he immediately set his gaze upon Yun Che who was sitting at the most prominent area where

the Snow Song Realm was seated. Yun Che was a picture of calm, his eyes and spirit brilliant and his aura stable, without any signs of weakness. Shui Qianheng murmured, “Since he’s completely recovered, I guess we have another show to watch today.”

He looked towards the right and realized that Luo Changsheng had yet to arrive. Several gazes kept looking eastward as well, waiting for the other main character of the day to appear.

“Yun Che, in today’s repeat battle with Luo Changsheng, what do you think your chances of winning are?” Mu Bingyun softly asked.

Yun Che’s gazed focused and seriously replied, “In the first battle, I completely underestimated Luo Changsheng’s prowess and thus held back a little. When battling Luo Changsheng this time, my thought process and tactics must be absolutely clear. Right now my ability to recover is faster than before and I’ve grown more familiar with my ability to combine both the Golden Crow and Phoenix flames.”

“So in this battle, I believe that my chances of winning are slightly better than Luo Changsheng’s. Since I’ve defeated him once, I can definitely defeat him a second time!”

Yun Che didn’t sound like he was blustering and he seemed to be absolutely sure of himself. Mu Bingyun nodded her head, “That’s great.”

After she finished speaking she turned her eyes to the east, “Luo Changsheng has arrived... Oh?”

Mu Bingyun’s eyebrows twitched fiercely as she revealed her puzzlement. Her gaze then turned serious and shock was apparent in her eyes.

Not just Mu Bingyun, but Mu Huanzhi, Huo Rulie, and several others all looked shocked and held surprise in their eyes, as if they saw something frighteningly impossible.

“Palace Master Bingyun, what happened?” Yun Che frowned and

asked.

Mu Bingyun continued looking eastward, her voice and demeanor turning more agitated, “This... is this Luo Changsheng’s aura?”

# Table of Contents

[Against the Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1201 - Battle of Souls](#)

[Chapter 1202: The Four Conferred God Children](#)

[Chapter 1203: The Secret is Out](#)

[Chapter 1204: Well, This Is Serious](#)

[Chapter 1205: Mental Breakdown](#)

[Chapter 1206: Agreement](#)

[Chapter 1207: Another Phoenix Divine Spirit](#)

[Chapter 1208: Golden Crow Sacred Sword](#)

[Chapter 1209: Heaven Smiting Sword Reborn](#)

[Chapter 1210: Moon God Empress](#)

[Chapter 1211: A Tooth For A Tooth](#)

[Chapter 1212: Forcefully Breaking the Sword Domain](#)

[Chapter 1213: A Sword Sovereign Must Not Be Humiliated](#)

[Chapter 1214: Might of Nameless](#)

[Chapter 1215: Fighting The Nameless](#)

[Chapter 1216: To Solve Hatred](#)

[Chapter 1217: Battling Shui Yingyue](#)

[Chapter 1218: Heaven Drawn Glazed Light](#)

[Chapter 1219 - The Goddess Descends](#)

[Chapter 1220 - Grand Final](#)

[Chapter 1221 - The Terrifying Luo Changsheng](#)

[Chapter 1222 - Crimson Flame \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1223 - Crimson Flame \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 1224 - Crimson Annihilation](#)

[Chapter 1225 - World Illuminator Red Lotus](#)

[Chapter 1226 - Heart Burning Lightning, Dragon Compassion Blade](#)

[Chapter 1227 - Burning the Phoenix Blood](#)

[Chapter 1228 - A Flash of Hades](#)

[Chapter 1229 - Brink of Death](#)

[Chapter 1230 - Hard Won](#)

[Chapter 1231 - A Divine Masters Killing Intent](#)

[Chapter 1232 - Debt of Gratitude/Love + 1](#)

## Chapter 1233 - The Final Battle